

MOTHER'S HATRED

PROLOGUE

.
. .
.

He continued pounding me very hard forgetting I'm also Human .He had no mercy on me ,Whenever he wanted me to scream or maybe moan , he would grab my weave very hard so I would scream in agony... As strong as I am , I found my self very weak .I couldn't hold it in anymore ..I tried to bit my trembling lower lip but who was I to ignore the pain I was in .A loud sob escaped my lips .But did he stop? No !

I thanked the Almighty when he got of me and walked to the ensuit bathroom to dispose the condom and came back and splashed cold water all over me .

"This will help relax you !" He said

I sat at the corner of the bed , hugging my legs and continued sobbing silently ..He walked out again and came back in his suits .

"Konje how much is it ?" he asked taking his wallet out and counting a few notes

"It's R1500 sir" my voice was failing me but I'm glad he heard me

Sir:"I'm deducting R500 from it .You were not performing well "

He threw the money at Me

"Thatha makgosha (Take prostitute)

He walked out ..

Mom came rushing in

Mama:"Where's my money ?"

I picked it up and slowly gave it to her .She saw the tears in my eyes , but she couldn't do what every mother would do ,**SHE COULDN'T COMFORT ME !**

She counted the money and gave me an Evil look

Mama:"Where's the rest of the money ?"

I kept quiet

Her:"Where's it wena nja?"

Me:"I..He didn't give me "

Her:"You were not doing what you were supposed to do .I am losing clients because of you !Yini Kanti?" She was shouting

I kept quiet

Her:"I won't tolerate this. Get up and prepare your self for your next client !" She walked out after saying that !.

Where was God when all of it happened mara heeh?

Isn't he supposed to protect me like he promised in the bible .

My own mother, my biological mother has turned me into a prostitute ..

My name is Boitumelo Mokoena .25 years of age but I have nothing I would be proud to show the world that this , this was my success .The only thing I have in my name is my matric certificate of which I didn't pass well because I never got all the support from my mother. My father died when I was 14 years .Maybe if he was still alive I wouldn't be here .I know for sure that he was going to protect me because God himself has failed me ...My mother owns a Morgue which is successful and known to be the best morgue in Africa ...My mom has money which most of it she earns it from a night club where she turned young girls to prostitutes .She only has two daughters , my little sister Boineelo who we turn to be same age (you'll understand when the story continues) .She treats Boineelo alot different from how she treats me .Unlike me , Boineelo isn't a proustite but petty she has a daughter who is 9 years this year and a son who mom gave away for adoption fearing what people might say

Back to the story .I managed to entertain 5 clients and slept with three and later on was my night off .At least I would make my own money then because my mother doesn't or didn't pay me .

According to her words , "HOW CAN I PAY YOU WHILE I FED YOU AND GAVE YOU A SHELTER?"

"Run!!!" Kwena shouted .I had to run faster because he was running after me and surely approaching me .

I no longer had the strength in me but I had to force my self to run because the bag we stole from him was gonna be my ticket to a happy and free life .

But who was I kidding ?

He caught up with me and punched me hard on the face making me lose balance and fall on my back ...I covered my face with my hands expecting the worst and more from him but how he groaned made me lift my head up and stare at him .His hand held on his back , He was bleeding through a white shirt , Kwena stabbed him .

He fell and slowly shut his eyes.

He seemed lifeless but did I give a fuck? Actually no!

"Get up and let's go , we have time" Kwena said helping me up and we took the bag and ran

This is who I am and that's how i survive .

My life had never been a bed full of roses. Death is the only thing that could save me from all of this but the truth is I fear death .

Strong is an understatement of how I am .I survived storms, heavy rainfalls, Snows , fire , volcanoes and all .

I just thank God I still do get the courage to wake up in the morning and have hope that God will come to rescue me even if it wasn't yesterday and isn't today and won't be tomorrow but all I have In me is Hope ..

Again My name is Boitumelo Mokoena ride with me as I am taking you to

the hardships of my life

MY MOTHER'S HATRED has landed me where I am today and it has ripped my heart off me as I am just a person with no feelings at all .My mother took my heart and crushed it then burned it !!!

.....

My mother's hatred .

MOTHER'S HATRED

INSERT 1

In most cases we fear losing our mothers , fearing how our fathers will treat us .Yes most fathers do care and treat their children as princesses and treat them with care trying by all means to close the gap that the mother would have left

.

.

Funny enough I wish the opposite of that , I wish my mother was the one dead . My father wouldn't have treated me like this .I would be living my dream ,driving my dream car and most certainly enjoying my life to the fullest .

.

.

I'm just a human being , living by the grace of God because if it wasn't by Grace , I swear I would have long given up life.

.

.

"Is this all ?" I asked after counting the money again

Kwena:"Yes ..I never thought it will be this little"

I sighed with my mouth crumbling like a used wrapping paper

Me:"Do you know I almost lost my life for this ? Kwena this is bullshit man how will I survive with only R15 000"

Her:"At least we tried "

I was just pissed .Kwena said there was more than 50k in the bag ..I risked my life trying to get that case ..

Oh I forgot to introduce Kwena , my mind is just occupied nje but anyway

.Kwena and I met back in highschool .She has been my friend through thick and thin .Her parents disowned her when she was matriculating

because she fell pregnant .She lost her baby In the streets .It was just too much for her .She ran to my mother to comfort her but as you

already know mom, she turned her into a proustite. We do wanna stop but we fear my mother , she will kill us I know .

Trust me my mother is capable of doing that .

Back to the story

My vodaphone rang disturbing our silence

Kwena:"Ke mang(Who is it)?"

Me:"The princess herself "

She rolled her eyes

.

.

My mother's hatred has landed me to hating my own sister .I know I shouldn't hate her but my problem is why should I be turned to a prostitute while my sister is not .

She is driving BMW M3 -I have no car

Mom bought her an apartment-I'm leaving in the prostitutes res sharing the room with 9 girls

.

"Hey sis" I answered rolling my eyes

Her:"Hey baby girl .Where are you ?"

Me:"Home" meaning res

Her : "Let me treat you with dinner tonight ?"

Me:"Sure text me all the details , I'll get back to you "

I hung up

.
.

Boineelo tries by all means to build a relationship with me but I just can't .How will I build a relationship with my you sis when my mother talks bad about me to her every chance she gets?

*
*
*

"What was in the bag ?" I asked while leaning comfortably on my office high chair .

Bafana:"Laptop ,15k and my cellphone "

I chuckled

Me:"So you came all the way here to tell me of 2cents "

He laughed

"The information in the laptop man " his voice trembled a bit .

I rubbed my thumb on my nose .

"You mean everything? "I asked

He slowly nodded

" Fuck Bafana!!"I cursed

How can you be so reckless?"i asked

He kept quiet .

Me:"We should find the people or person who robbed you before its too late !"

Him:"Yeah I saw their faces one of them was the hocker we invited for

grand opening at La!quiz"

I stood up .

"Girls? Uyislima uyezwa (You're stupid)!"

Him:"Don't forget I'm still your brother I'll smack you "

I stood up and slid my hands in my pockets

My name is Luthando Tengetile (28) commonly known by the nickname Tash . Bafana Is my twin brother but unidentical twin brother . My mother is pure Xhosa while my father is Swati .Bad combination right ? I know . I'm an accountant while my Bafana is an orthopedic and owns his surgery . I also do own a well known pub and grill and lodge.

Mostly admired by celebrities. I'm an accountant with criminal record , I did my course while in Prison .

I was in Prison for 5 years and on parole for 2 years .

I am naughty , if I may put it that way but an explanation will reveal it self as we ride together .My parents are technically divorced but Bafana and I are still using my fathers surname ..

I'm single , I just love having fun and one night stands which is the main reason I have a baby with a hooker .My baby stays with my mother in Pretoria while I resides in Sandton .The mother of my child just dumped my child to my mother all because my child was gonna disturb her work ...I love my child more than anything else in this world .Her and my mother are the only woman whom ever heard the sentence I love you from I ...Again I'm Luthando Tengetile

Mother's hatred .

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 3

#Luthando

A soft hand traced in circles on my chest going down my torso then my manhood ..I smiled slightly opening my eyes ..She also smiled .She was beautiful .

I always do one night stands mostly in hotels to avoid strings attached and I should say Boineelo here was the most lucky one to be in my apartment ...

"Morning sleepy head " she said

I laughed while bringing my lips close to kiss her

Her:"Sies " I laughed

Me: "Haou can't I kiss my woman? "

She laughed

Me:"So you're spending the day with me right ?"

she sighed

"I promised to spend the day with my daughter"

I pouted she laughed

me:"My friend Tesh in the country so I'd love if you meet her today

.We're hosting a mini braai for her "

Her:"Okay but first thing in the morning you're taking me home "

Me:"That's the promise I'm willing to keep "

-
-
-

#Boitumelo

'Let I not sleep on a shuttered life .Let I fix my mistakes so when an Angel's transport finally arrives , I would be knowing A space would have been left for I"

-Perseverance Shadyie

'The little I know , the little I do .My parents footsteps will forever be my

little road to walk upon .Where they fell let I also fall .My own parents will forever be the blame for my injuries '

-Boitumelo

I had Luthando's business card in hand while pacing all around the room .I was debating within my self

"Should I call him? No !" My inner voice debated ...

My ringing phone disturbed me ..i rolled my eyes when I saw who it was ...

"Get ready , you have three clients for today !!"

Me:"But ma I am off "

Her:"Don't bullshit me wena Tumi .Get ready now .You'll be using hotel room 42 !"

I sighed hanging up ..

I was tired both emotionally and physically..I have been doing that for 5 years now ..Why should my own mother sell me to grown man for money ?

I walked to the bathroom to bath but Tracey and Kwena were bathing ...I groaned while turning to the bed and decided to Keep my self busy by logging on Facebook ...

Kwena walked out of the bathroom after a while Her face was swollen and she was limping while her back had green marks , like someone was beating her ..She came back like that last night and she refused to tell me what made her like that.

Her: "I need you to help me lotion my body "

I took her lotion on the bed and poured on my hand to rub her

Me:"You look very bad , you should see a doctor "

her:"I'm okay Boitumelo ..This are just small injuries, they will get better with time "

I kept quiet to avoid her yelling at me because trust me she's good at

that

Her: "So I'm planning a heist "

I groaned

Her: "Keng ?! we need to stop living this life. Do you think we'll stop when we have nothing ?"

Me: "I have 30 thousand plus the 15k "

Her: "Ennyane (Its not enough)It won't push us till month end "

I sighed while rubbing her back

Me: "What is it this time ?"

Her: "The guy we stole from has the most richest brother in South Africa ...It turns out he owns club la!quiz so I need us to Rob the fidelity car when it collects money there"

I swallowed hard

Me: "That's big"

Her: "Yes , once we get done with that job we leave the country immediately "

Me: "I'll think about it ".

Her: " What's there to think about ? Ke lebetse gore o le juba (I forgot you're Dom)! You enjoying riding different men neh? "

Me: "No"

She stood up and aggressively grabbed the lotion from me

Her: "Re etsa span seo more (We're do doing that heist tomorrow) I'll organise a few people wena make sure you organise the equipment and everything else ..O tlogele goba bhari (And stop being stupid) !! She walked to her suitcase for her clothes after saying that ...

.

.

No matter how injured she get gets she doesn't give up. Kwena loves taking risk and I couldn't even tell her I saw the guy we robbed back at the restaurant ..What if it all goes wrong ?I will never live a normal life as long as there is my mother and Kwena still living on earth

I took my toiletry bag and walked to the bathroom and thank God all the ladies had gone to work which was an opportunity for me to spend an hour in warm water to relax my body ...

-
-
-

#Christina

The prison warder called out my name while standing by the door ..

I walked to the door

Her: "I have your parcel "she whispered while looking sideway to make sure non Is looking at us

Me: " Good now give it to me " she handed me the okapi .

Me: "My daughter will talk to you when she visits "

She nodded while walking back to her office. .

I sat on the mini bed while carefully cutting my skin to test the knife ...i smiled when I saw blood flowing ...

Burghs walked in chained . She was accompanied by our prison warder

Them : "Salut !" They bowed

I played with my knife ,

"What do you have for me ?"

Burghs: "The leader of the 28 must die"

"I know " I answered

Her: "She is provoking our territory!

She wants to take over our prison !"

I stood up while laughing evilly

Me: "This is my Prison!"

I furiously grabbed the warder's dreadlocks

"MY PRISON!!! THE ITALIANO'S PRISON!!!"

She flinched in pain

"I HATE SHARING !" I looked at Burghs

"I raise the flag of italiano before you as blood will split all over ...I ask you to please open your heart and help suck the blood of 28"

She nodded before walking to the door

Her:"Warder can I get out of here !"

I smiled while handing the okapi to the warder and we all walked out to the main hall where we have our daily meal after chaining my feet ..

I sat by the corner while having my meal alone ...It all started getting hot when Burghs stabbed one of the 28 ..Everything was just messed up and that led the warders , police offers running in to help

...

I smiled all alone knowing this time around I wasn't in trouble

.

.

My name is Christina Owens aged 42 years but I have been in Prison for 12 years now for murder ... I was supposed to serve 9 years of prison time because i pleaded guilty but all because trouble always follows me ..I have a daughter by the name Shirley Owens who is 23 years and is a lawyer but she prefers the nickname Tesh all because she has been the snake's lawyer (gangsters) for years now , it all started when she was doing her second year ...

more info about me will be revealed when the story continues

Again I'm Christina Owens . This is my story too ...

My mother's hatred

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 4

#Boitumelo

'No matter how hard I try to ignore this pain inside me , it hits hard that I even find the stronger I in tears '

-Boitmelo

-
-
-

I sat on the toilet seat as blood continued flowing so bad from my womanhood .

No matter how hard I tried to explain to my mother that I'm on my periods , I can't work ... It just fall on deaf ears ...

*

*

She believes that money can not make it self. Trust me its a norm that even when i'm on my periods , I just have to continue sleeping with men for her own benefit ..

I am just used to it but I'm just failing to get used to the after effects , which are heavily flowing of blood that even I can't seem to control . .

*

A loud bang disturbed my moment of pain , I tried to ignore it but it was lucid that the loud Kwena wasn't gonna give up

"Yey wena Boitumelo I need to use the bathroom!"

Me:"I'm almost done Kwena tlhe"

Her:"You've been in there for an hour now , I have got a client to attend to in less than twenty minutes !"

I sighed while standing then wiped my self and changed my pad. .

Then walked out

Her:"When will you stop avoiding me ?"

Me:"I'm not avoiding you kwena , I'm just not feeling well "

she gave me that look that showed she didn't believe me ..I walked past her and changed in black legging , black vest and black chuck tailor and sat on the bed while waiting for her to finish up..She exited after a few

minutes

"Are you done ?" I asked

Her : " Gao bone (Can't you see)?"

Me:"Haou kwena you don't have to bite me .I was just asking "

She also changed

"Let's bounce !"

Me:"Haou don't you have a client to attend to ?"

Her:"No , I just wanted you to get out of the bathroom "

I sighed while standing up to follow her ...

*

Kwena has always been rude and trust me when I say I'm used to her .We have been friends for 7 years now and I should say in her I found the mother I have always yearned to have ...

*

After a few hours of walking , we arrived at what looked like an abundant house ..There were five guys and three ladies in all black ..

Kwena : "We're here now .Let's get down to business "

One guy:"I have a drawing of LA!quiz ."

We all gathered on a table and let the guy explain everything on the sketch ...

*

Honestly speaking it all sounded so dangerous but I had to do it in order for me to live my own life the way I wanted to

Kwena:"So like I said , Boitumelo will be there to disturb all the views , you guys will enter ..The two of will be on the exit , Iona on the watch out ,Nna I'll deal with the securities .Are we clear?"

We all nodded

Her:"Now make sure we all have communication and equipment "

We nodded again

"Another thing , don't forget the owner of LA!quiz is the most dangerous guy ever so make sure you don't show your faces because we won't have access to all camera footages .Now let's get down to business "

We all walked out to their gusheshes ...

-
-
-

#Luthando

I watched Boineelo shaking her booty .She is chubby but she doesn't let her weight drag her down...

She had a can of hunters dry in hand while I was having Heineken..

The music stopped and she groaned and I laughed

Me:"Come sit here " She came and sat on top of me and we kissed

Bafana:"Respect the elders. "We all laughed

Boineelo was suppose to be my one night stand but it turns out I enjoyed being around her .We haven't spoke about our background and family but all I know is she is a mother of a 12 years old daughter ..

Bafana:" So we hitting LA!quiz tonight? "

Me:"Yeah but no free drinks "

They laughed .A knock disturbed our Mini party ..

"I should get that " I said while helping Boineelo sit on the couch then went to open the door ..

I smiled instantly when I saw who it was .It was my friend Tesh with her chick

***Tesh aka Shirley Owens and I been friends from when she joined the snakes since well Luthando and I are also the members .She is located in London but visits the country once in a month because her mother is in jail right here ..She is a lawyer but a dodgy one to add .**

We shoulder bumped then I hugged her chick ..then welcomed them in

Her: "Where is your phone ?"

Me: "With me why ?"

Her: "We have been trying to call you , I'm from LA! quiz..E dog K'shubile daar"

"What do you mean?" I asked panicking

Her: "Ku ne nja e moshayo daar (There is a dog that's messing there)" I checked my phone and I had 67 missed calls.

I rushed to the sitting room and called Bafana and took my car keys

"Asi cwal'indlela bafethu "

Shirley kissed her girl then we rushed to my car leaving the girls in my apartment. ..

*

Who could try and make an enemy of me Mara ?

*

I drove like a maniac to the club and indeed everything was messed up .The place was surrounded by police cars ,ambulances , forensics and so forth and that drove me nuts ..

*

I walked in .One of my bar ladies rushed to me and just sobbed in my arms. I let her cry till she calmed down

Me: "K'vayeni yi(What went down here ?"

She couldn't talk proper

I saw one of the police officers approaching us

"Sir I hear you're the owner of this place ?"

I nodded

Him: "I'll need you to follow me that side to question you ?"

Me: "Coming right after you "

He walked away

I looked back at Bafana

"Go tell the securities I need all the CCTV footages in 20min"

he also nodded while walking away

*

The people or person that did this really knew how to step on my tail
.Lord knows how I'm gonna make them pay !

-
-
-

#Boitumelo

it's funny how everything changed in just a blink of an eye ...Just when
the fidelity disappointed all plans changed to robbing LA! quiz personally

...

*

Kwena and I continued packing our cloths as quickly as we could
"Don't forget your passport !"Kwena said

I took our bags to her client's car while she followed me with the rest ...

A sigh of relief escaped my mouth as soon as the car drove away ...

I'M FINALLY STOPPING THE PROSTITUTION LIFE !!

Mother's hatred

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 5

'Mother's love..

Unconditional love ..

Love that's beyond infinite ..

Love that non can never replace ..

.....

.....

Labour pains..

Sleepless nights.....

She could have terminated me than to let me live knowing she'll turn me to a slave!! '

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Luthando

"Play that again !" I said ..

He reversed the CCTV footage again but it wasn't helping at all . People who did this really knew how to cover their tracks .They were all in Balaclava's and worst of it was that non of their cars parked where the cameras could reach them .At least if they did then we would have the registration numbers ...

"Anything yet?" Tesh asked giving me a can of Heineken

I sighed "Nothing "

Her:"There should be something luu .This people ruined the hottest party ever "

Me:"Now all my hope is on my IT and PI guys and if they dont find anything then I'm screwed"

She tapped my back .

Her: "We'll find them don't worry "

.

It's been hours since we have been seated in my office at LA!quiz going through all the security footages and I should say non was helping at all

.

.

Bafana walked in holding his laptop in hand ..His face gave me hope that he found something from the footages from the back entrance ...

"I have something "

He said making his way to my table ...I stood up shifting my laptop to the side then stood behind him while he sat down ...

.....

I smile when I saw everything

Fana: "Non knows of the this cameras and I should say their cars were parked right here " he pointed on the screen

Me: "This looks like ladies and guys nje ?"

He nodded

Tesh chuckled

"So we're facing a group of girls and boys ?"

I choked on my breath and laughed

Fans: "Guys can't you just be serious for once !"

We kept quiet

"Pose that !" I said

.

.

I moved my focus very close to those girls ..I couldn't shake it but it was clear that I knew them from somewhere .They had removed their Balaclava's and were standing there like they were discussing something "Isn't this the girl we just beat few days back?" Bafana asked making me throw my pen so hard on the wall

Me: "Its her .. We should have killed this bitch !!"

Banana: "Clearly she know everything about us .Firstly it was me now

its you !"

Tesh:"Yoh this is big !"

Bafana looked at one of my security guards

"Screen shot that for me !"

He nodded while walking away

Me:"I should call Thomas to investigate everything about this lady " i looked at Bafana

"And wena make sure the police don't get this because I want to personally deal with those people "

He also nodded

I took my phone and dialled Thomas numbers ...He agreed that i should screenshot the image then email it to him , he'll get back to me ...

...

I wanna make them an example that no one wrong Luthando and gets away with it !!!

-
-
-

#Boitumelo

I smiled all alone knowing I got 55k all alone ...LA!quiz makes money I don't wanna lie

Who makes more than 300k in just one night ?

Its all clear the owner is rich to the core

- .
- .

We haven't boarded the country just yet all because Kwena's client was still getting us flight tickets to Botswana .So we were still at his apartment...

- .
- .

I was beyond happy to start new life somewhere else ...Maybe I'll get to meet my Prince charming and have my own family...Without my mother owning me ..I trust Kwena's client on everything all because he's a PI and besides that, Him and Kwena seem to understand each other ..

.

.

Kwena walked in the sitting room bringing me back from world of my happiness , imaginary world

"One would swear you have gone mad" she said throwing her self on the couch

I laughed

Her:"You have been all smilley since Thomas dropped us here !"

Me:"I'm happy Kwena .Knowing that I will no longer sleep with strangers for money just bring joy to my life "

She smiled

Me:"I love you Kwena and thank you for being there for me !"

She smiled while bringing me in for a hug

Her:"I love you more baby sis ..."

She pushed me a little

"You'll make me cry "

I laughed

I leaned back making my self comfortable on the couch

Me:"So tell ne about Mr client "

She laughed a little

Her:"I'll tell you all about him later on , for now let's open up a bottle of Moet to celebrate ."

Me:"Yeah let's celebrate!"

.....

•

•

•

#Luthando

I continued punching my punching bag so hard .Every time when I'm stressed it helps. I should say prison has taught me to take all my frustrations out on the bag ...

I mostly try to keep my self away from trouble but It forever follows me ...My phone rang ..

I grabbed my squeeze bottle and gulped down the water while putting my earphones on ...

Me: "Talk to me .."

"I got everything for you" it was Thomas

I leaned carefully on the wall

Him:" I just emailed everything "

Me:"Sure ..We'll talk soon "

He chuckled

"Bra Luu ..."

Me:"Sure ?"

Him:"I think I know the ladies personally !"

"Personally"

Him:"One of them is my friend so she called me that I should fetch them and I did "

I bit my lips

"Fetched them ?"

Him:"Yeah , they are at my apartment as we speak "

I smiled

Me:"Delay them till I visit your apartment "

Him:"Sure thing boss "

I smiled

me:"I'll double your pay "

I hung up ...Who are that to think they'll steal from Luthando and get way with it ?

.....

mother's hatred

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 6

'Her love!!!

The love that was suppose to build me not break me ..

The love that was suppose to
raise me not kill me ...

In what way do I differ from other children who are loved by their mothers
'?

-Boitumelo

#Boitumelo

I dragged my self downstairs because there was a knock on the door ...
Kwena and Mr client seemed to be busy so I wouldn't disturb them
hence I decided to go open the door...

My jaw dropped when the guy that I once slept with back at the
restaurant a few days back was standing there .He frowned .

God really created beauty there .He was looking so hot with his matching
wrist watch and belt on.His attire just spelt rich ..His muscles just made
me want to throw my self to him .His cologne just filled the atmosphere ..

.

I couldn't help but just drool .I have slept with a lot different guys but
have never had such beauty holding me in their arms expect for him vele

...

.

.
He smiled making me nervous .My stomach crowd a bit making my womanhood hot ...

"Hey " he spoke

"Argh where's my respect at ? Come in !" I spoke creating space for him to come in

He chuckled

Him:"I understand "

I offered him a sit

Him:"I'm looking for Thomas ..Is he around ?"

Me:"Ye...yeah ..He is actually busy with his girlfriend but i can call him for you "

It was just hard being around him .He made my knees weak even when I knew we are strangers ..

Him:"And the candle ?"

I laughed

"Trust me I don't mind "

He also laughed

"Can I get you anything to drink or eat maybe ?"I asked after our moment of laughter

He chuckled

Him:" The only drink I need at the moment is your numbers" he bit his lower lips making me wet down there

"And I'm still wondering why you haven't called me "

I groaned making him laugh

Him:"Small world right?"

Me:"I totally forgot but anyway since you're here I'll write down my digits for you "

He chuckled checking his wrist watch

"I've got a meeting to get to in less than 2hours "

I stood up

"Let me go check on them maybe they are done"

He also stood up blocking my way .

****Eish this guy makes me weak at all times****

He held up my chin smoothly

"You're beautiful you know that ?"He asked

Me:" Yes "that came out as a whisper

Him:" Boitumelo I'd hate to your body being fed to dogs and letting you watch your own life being taken away from you all because of money

.Trust me darling this world has lots and lots of money so I would prefer if you stop stealing it because you'll end up losing your life Ms Mokoena "

My body tensed immediately

I suddenly became uneasy ..

What the hell is he talking about and How the hell does he know my name ?...

.

He brought his lips right before mine and held my waist so hard making me flinch ...

"I have your tens so I'll call you , wena just make sure you don't skip the country .I'll kill you if you do " he spoke right in my lips then bit my lower lip so hard making tears escape my eyes and I quickly shut them to stop the tears but it was already late as my cheeks were already wet..

.

.

Footsteps on the stairs saved me , as he moved away from me .Mr client was in gown alone ..

Mr client : "Haou I didn't know you're here.."

Luu:"I have been here for a few minutes so since well I was told you were busy I thought I shouldn't disturb "

Mr client Chuckled

He acted like he didn't do anything bad to me

Luu looked at me then back at me client

"Can we talk ?"

Mr client : "Yeah sure ..This way .."

They both walked to Mr client's what looked like a mini office leaving me in tears ..

.

Something didn't make sense at all . I never told Luthando my name but it turns out he knows my name and surname .Now how the fuck did he know I'll be skipping the country??

•

•

•

#Luthando

In her eyes , love was all that I saw .I could have strangled her to death if it was someone else but when I was welcomed by her i lost all the strength in me and all the anger I had .Yes , I had suspected that it was someone I knew but I never thought It would be her ..

.

.

I paced all around the room

Me:"I seriously never thought it could be her"

Him:"So what are your plans man?"

Me:"I don't know yet but I'll have to punish them .They messed my club up .I lost more than 450k "

Thom sighed

Me:"I gave her 30k what more did she want from me?"

He kept quiet

"Damn it man ! How did I get here ?"

He kept quiet still

Just one round of sex in the toilets then I'm failing to find procedure to all of this !

.

I looked at Thomas

"Make sure they don't skip the country I think I'll need them for something even though I don't know yet "

He nodded I walked out ...

-
-
-

#Christina

Me:"Tesh I'm not ready to face the outside world "

Her:"But mom you have to ..I need you !"

I sighed

***I'm suppose to get out of prison in a few weeks times but the truth is I'm not ready at all. Prison is my life and has always been my life. I found love and warmth there hence i never gave my self time to figure our how it would be leaving on the outside world **

Her: "Mom please ..Just for once stay out of trouble so you can make it out "

I sighed

Maybe if I can try and stay away or far from trouble then I'll get out of here and fix all my wrongs ...

I looked at Tesh

"Okay my baby I will "

she smiled and was about to stand up to give me a hug but the warder stopped her since we weren't allowed to touch

.

.Mother's hatred .

TO BE CONTINUEDMOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 7

.
.

'All I have always yearned for was mothers Love ..All I needed from her was protection but her hatred towards me has killed me '

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Luthando

The drive back to my apartment was rather long than short ...

- .
- .

All I wanted was to find the person or people that stole from me but now that I did I was more confused than happy ...If it was someone else I would have long put them six feet underground. Yes , I drove to Thomas place with means to punish them but when she opened the door and our eyes met , I became all weak and lost all the strength in me ...

- .
- .
- .
- .

I parked outside and walked inside my apartment where I was met by only questioning looks ..I had no energy at all for questioning session with Bafana and Shirley

Bafana:"Tell me you've got something "

I sighed while placing my phone and car keys on the table

Me:"Uhm not really ".

Tesh:"What do you mean not really ?You said Thomas had something "

Me:"I got nothing Fana!"

Him;"I still don't understand"

Me:"I'm tired guys I need to rest "

Bafana:"How can you rest while-"

"Bafana!" I cut him off sharply ..

I wasn't in the mood , all I needed was to roll a blunt then think properly .Reality thinking wasn't helping at all ...

I walked out leaving them all confused by my reaction and I couldn't care less ...

Thank God I still had weed so I rolled a blunt and smoked outside by the balcony while lost deep in my own thoughts

Boitumelo !!

Boitumelo!!!

Boitumelo!!!!

Boitumelo!!!!

Why am i failing to punish her like all those that have wronged me ??!

.

.

I then walked back to my bedroom to lay down and at least think ..

Just when I layed my head on the cushion and shut my eyes

"I really hate seeing you so stressed" she spoke disturbing my peace .

I opened my eyes then. shifted my eyes to the doorway

and there she was , standing there with her eyes full of pitty ...

I had totally forgotten that she was still around and needed my attention ..

"Hey...are you okay ?" I asked sitting up straight.

She shook her head no

Her:"Luthando I'm worried about you "

Me:"Boineelo please..."

Boineelo : "Luthando I'm here for you if you need to talk "

Me:"I'm okay Boineelo , I just need to rest "

(Silence)

Me:"I won't be able to drive you home but I can call a cab for you "

Her:"I'll be okay"

she attempted to leave

"Boineelo.." I called

she looked back at me

"I love you okay ?"

she smiled

"I love you more Iuu"

I smiled , she walked away .I don't know what came over me but I just felt the urge to tell her .I'd be lying if I said I meant it because love is one thing I don't know ...

-
-
-

#Botumelo

I wiped my tears and continued counting the money all over again .. My heart was heavy .All I wanted was to escape the country and live like normal people where no one knew me.I had to make money and now that I had it , I was scared .Kwena kept on postponing the Trip and her reasons weren't valid at all.Mom on the other side has been calling and leaving countless messages

****IF YOU KNOW WHATS GOD FOR YOU THEN YOU'LL GET YOUR BITCHY ASS HERE BECAUSE YOU HAVE MORE THAN SEVEN CLIENTS WAITING . MAKE SURE YOU DO OR ELSE YOU'LL MEET YOUR ANCESTORS ..TSK NGWANA' SFEBE!!!"**

That was one of her messages and that disturbed me ,no actually it tore me deep within .Kwena walked in the guestroom making me quickly wipe my tears away..

Her:"Its a lot neh?"

Me:"Hheeeh?"

Her:"I mean that money , you have been counting it countless times now"

I chuckled

Me:"Yeah its a lot "

Her:"Boitumelo what's wrong "

I looked down .Tears just formed in my eyes making my lips tremble a bit

Me:"I'm scared Kwena .."

She held both my hands

Her: "Boitumelo I understand .I'm also scared but let's just be thankful no one knows we are the people that stole at club LA! quiz "

Silent

Her:"I'm with you babe we'll skip the country very soon and forget about everything else "

I kept quiet the truth is I wasn't only scared because we stole money but I was scared of Luthando Tengetile .I had that feeling that he knew something about everything and he was gonna do something about it ...I wanted to tell Kwena about it but knowing how Kwena is , she'll just jump to Luthando and that guy seemed to his the most dangerous beast behind his cute faceMy phone rang while we were still at it .It was an unknown number .I was hesitant to answer it but Kwena's look forced me to

"Hey beautiful" I trembled when I noticed Luthando's voice

"Hey who's this?" I asked firmly .I had to act strong so I wouldn't seem to fear him

Him:"It's Luthando ..."

"Oh?"

Him:"Yeah , I would like you and Kwena to visit my apartment tomorrow "

***How does he know Kwena ??**

Me:"Uhm we can't , we are b-"

Him:"I'll send you the details ...Make sure you get there by 12pm"

he hung on me after saying that

I have never feared any one like I fear Luthando ...

I looked at Kwena

"I'm taking you out tomorrow "

she smiled ..I couldn't tell her the truth

Mother's hatred

TO BE COCONTINUED

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 8

'

The troubles I face everyday is all because of my mother's hatred .She has landed me in a pool full of blood !"

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Boitumelo

I was trying so hard not to show any fear but it was just hard as I was trembling .

Even my outfit showed I wasn't going anywhere romantic or maybe special .

Why was I suppose to look beautiful or dress to kill knowing it might be my last day on earth?

**

**

I wore black long sleeve t-shirt that covered my butt also with black legging and black Gucci kicks ..Black was the best outfit just to mourn for my self ..I waited for Kwena downstairs since well she was taking her own time

...

In the meantime i decided to type a message for Boineelo so as to let her know

ALL I HAVE ALWAYS WISHED FOR WAS FOR HER TO LOVE ME LIKE SHE LOVE YOU .

TO BE TREATED LIKE A DAUGHTER NOT HER SLAVE ..
I LOVE YOU BOINEELO AND ALWAYS KNOW THAT I'LL FOREVER
BE WITH YOU AND PROTECT YOU !****

I switched my phone off after sending the message .

"You could have told me you changed your mind than to let me dress for
nothing !" Kwena spoke startling me a bit

"Uuhh?" I looked at her confused

Her:"Why aren't you in outfit ?"

I stood up

"Ke sharp .Are you done ?"

She gave me a questioning look

Her:"Yeah "

Me:"Shall we ?"

I said taking my handbag from the coffee table and led the way .I was
too emotional to say anything .She locked the door behind us .

Luthando said he'll send his driver to pick us up and the driver was
already outside waiting for us

"There is our ride " I spoke walking to it but Kwena's tight grip on my
hand stopped me

Her:"Boitumelo I don't understand .What's going on?"

Me:"Kwena can we just leave ? And stop asking many questions!!"

"Okay!" She said while let go of my hand and lifting her hands up as a
form of surrender..

.
.

The drive to Luthando's apartment was short .Just when we climbed off
the car outside his apartment , fear just kicked in .I couldn't hold it in
anymore as I started shaking even more and my body sweat .I was even
shivering even when it was very hot ...

The driver: "This way ladies "

Me:"Its okay , we'll take it from here "

He nodded while walking away

Kwena: "Boitumelo you're jumpy .."

I kept quiet trying to maintain the fear I had

Her: "Boitumelo I'll be asking you for the last time .What's going on ?"

Me: "Kwena i-...."

My voice was failing me as tears started filling up my eyes .I have never been so scared in my life..

"Kwena I have killed us " I spoke wiping my tears with the back of my hand .Thank God I had no make up on .

Her: "I still don't understand "

.

Lying wasn't helping anymore more .I had to tell Her everything so she would also be prepared for everything that was gonna happen inside there so I began telling her everything .

She showed no fear

"But it still doesn't prove that he knows we are the ones that stole from LA!quiz"

I kept quiet

"The owner of LA!quiz takes no shit so if it was him , he wouldn't have said anything but killed you the moment he laid his eyes on you " she continued

Me: "So what do you mean?"

Her: "Boitumelo we just walk in there and act all innocent , if he does anything wrong then we kill him "

I swallowed

Her: "So act strong and stop being a chicken !"

.....

-
-
-

#Luthando

"The b***hes following me like lost puppies

Let 'em know I ain't what they think I am

They are tripping

I'm non's type

All 'e btiches I dated are now six feet under

Should I say heart attack?....."

I was rapping along with the song playing on trace.

I had no T-shirt on , just gold chain around my neck .Black hemisphere short sweatpants and Jordan kicks .

The room was just filled with weed smoke ...

**I'm not a heavy smoker of weed but stress just push me to smoking very hard "

The knock on the door disturbed me .I stood up and walked to the kitchen to welcome whoever .

I smilesd when I was welcomed by Boitumelo's cute face

"Ladies"

I opened the door wider to welcome them in and they walked inside and sat on the high chairs

"Forgive me for the smoke "

Kwena:"Its okay "

Me:"Can I get you anything to drink?"

Boitumelo: "Do you have anything strong ?"

She was trembling shame *

I nodded

I looked at Kwena

"Wena?"

Her: "Wine will be fine "

I chuckled opening the cupboard and took a bottle of Scotch whisky and three glasses

Me:"Something strong could use for all the three of us ",

They kept quiet

I rinsed the glasses and gave them to Boitumelo

" You can go to the lounge,I'll follow you "

They slowly stood up ..

I locked the door and walked behind them to the lounge ..

Lord help me but I was just getting angry slowly .Maybe the weed I had smoked contributed a bit because I couldn't care whether I kill them or what ...

I sat on the coffee table right before them since well they were both seated on the one couch ..

I opened the whisky and SLOWLY poured it in glasses

"Niyangati Mara Nina (Do you know me)?"

They kept quiet I raised my eyebrow looking at both of them .Boitumelo swallowed hard but kwena didn't show any fear

****The kind I could deal with****

I gave Boitumelo the glass then Kwena

"Kwena ?"

She looked at me , more like surprised and took the glass.

Boitumelo gulped down the whiskey .I poured her the second glass and gave it to her but she shook her head no

"Leni (Why)? "

Her:"I'm..I"

Me:"Take this and don't bullshit me wena "

She took it

I stood up and side leaned against the wall with my hands folded

"I need you to finish the whole bottle "

They kept quiet.The freaky Kwena stood up

Her:"This is just bullshit. I have to get somewhere"

I chuckled giving her the scariest look ever

"Utsini (Excuse me)?"

Kwena:"What exactly do you want from us?"

Me:"My money " I said calmly

Her:"Well you've got wrong people because we don't have your money "

Me:"Okay"

Her: "Boitumelo let's go"

Boitumelo stood up ..

Kwena was about to walk past me but I tightly grabbed her weave and she flinched

"You'll go back to that couch and behave your self ,I'm pretty sure you don't wanna mess with me like you already have" I whispered in her ear

She kept quiet

I took my already choked gun from my waist

" Or maybe you want me to insert a bullet here?" I said rubbing the gun on her womanhood

She swallowed

"I'm not scared "

I laughed bitterly.I pulled the trigger right in between her legs and I laughed when the bullet hit hard on the wall making her literally wet her self

"Nc nc nc buka utimanzisile (Look ,you've wet your self)"

I laughed at her while looking at her already wet jeans ...

"Now clean your self and go back to that couch " she slowly walked back to it

I looked at the silently sobbing Boitumelo

"And wena ?!!!"

That's all I said before walking out to the bedroom

Mother's hatred

TO BE CONTINUED

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 9

Not edited

'Being unloved ,unwanted ,uncared for by your own mother is much greater hunger , much greater poverty than the person who practically

has nothing to eat '

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Christina

The first few years of prison has been hell for me but I accepted that prison is my home when time went on and now that is my life ...I had accepted that I was no longer getting out but now that I had accepted , I have to go out and start on a new life again ?

...

I was in the cell with general and other inmates

general: "Do now that you're going out there , you'll have to raise our flag outside there "

I brushed my forehead

"I'm thinking of leaving the italiano life "

Her: "What?But you'll have to sacrifice blood "

..."Blood for blood "

I sighed

I stood up immediately

and took the okapi I had and stepped one of the inmates while others ran to the corner ...

-
-
-

#Boitumelo

"God please make Luthando forget everything .I swear if he does I'll stop stealing and respect my mother. Lord I'll continue working for her ..."

That was my short prayer while Kwena and i were both kneeling down with our eyes closed.

Kwena doesn't believe in prayer , infact she doest not believe that God exists at all but I found her also calling his name for protection...

My throat was dry .I no longer had tears because I have been silently sobbing .The stronger Kwena was also weak.It was just hard accepting that Luthando was really killing us .He seemed scary , his cute face was just sour and his looks were just evil ...

The scotch whiskey was still on the coffee table but I couldn't drink it , I just needed to see my self dying or die sober ...

When he walked back to the lounge my fear became even stronger .My heart was beating so fast ,more like it would explode ..I couldn't even swallow my own saliva...

He had changed to simple jeans and golf teeHe walked to the kitchen and came back holding green apple and knife in hand

"They pretend to know me

Do they know I'm poisonous?

Do they know I can kill?

Do they know I'm dangerous?"

He was rapping some rap song I don't even know and it would've been cute if it was something decent but it was scary because of the lyrics

...He chuckled viewing his deep dimples and platinum tooth on the side

Him:"I think its time we talk "

He sat on the coffee table opposite us to face us while roughly cutting the apple .I think it was to scare us more than we were and to tell the truth it was working

Kwena:"We swear we don't have your money "

He laughed bitterly

"Uyati I worked hard for LA!quiz ... I spend sleepless nights working to put la!quiz where it is today and Nina you come to ruin my success ?"

Yoh !!!!So he's the owner of LA!quiz???!

We kept quiet

He continued chopping the apple very hard

Luu: "I'll give you two options ... That will be to give me all my money and people you worked with then I let you go or not to give me my money then I kill you "

Kwena: "We'll give you your money... We promise if you let us go , you won't ever see us again" kwena was more scared

He raised his eyebrow

"Then the people you worked with ?"

We both kept quiet

He stood up

"I guess you still need some time to decide , then I'll give you a few minutes to do that "

He walked to the kitchen but stood halfway and turned back to us

"Boitumelo you are slowing making me show you my dark side !" He walked out

...

"He is the owner of LA!quiz" kwena whispered panicking

I bite my nails (I usually do that when I'm scared)

"Where is your cellphone, we need to call Thomas to come rescue us"

Even the blinds would see that Thomas was behind Luthando finding us but I couldn't tell Kwena because I knew how crazy she would get ...

-
-
-

#Luthando

If my intentions were to kill them then I would have long done that but I just wanted to torture them .I should say Kwena is Lucky to have Boitumelo by her side because if it wasn't for her then I would have long chopped her body parts ...

I rolled a blunt one more time while I was still in the kitchen to keep my self busy while the bitches were still deciding , I hope their decision was gonna be worth it ..My phone rang while I was still puffing some weed and I groaned when Boineelo's name flashed on the screen

"Hey ?" I answered

Her:"Babe are you are your apartment? I have a surprise for you "

I rolled my eyes

"Yeah"

Her:"Okay I'm on my way .Love you "

She hung up ..

"Great !She just saved the party!!"

Note the sarcasm

I walked back to the kitchen and stood door way while leaning on the wall

"Have you decided yet?"

Boitumelo:" Wewe will give all your money back .." He voice was graspy

"And the people you worked with ?"

She kept quiet

"Haiy .You can go "

They stood up.

"One wrong move !You'll have me to deal with "

They both nodded repeatedly

I gave Kwena my keys and se walked out ..Boitumelo was about to walk past me but I held her arm, turning her waist to bring her more closer ..

Her eyes showed fear only .

Her body was just stiff

"Relax , will you ?" I whispered

Me:"I'll ask Thomas to keep you in his apartment until I figure out what I can do with you for now behave "

She kept quiet

I ran my thumb on her face

And smiled

"Continue being a good girl "

She bit her trembling lip

"Don't sweat , I won't kill you "

She closed her eyes ...I made sure my breath hit hard on her skin and I smiled when she had goosebumps

I ran my thumb to her chin and made her lips meet mine and tried to kiss her but she couldn't give in making me suck her lower lip very hard and she flinched in pain ..I laughed while letting her go and creating space for her to pass

And I smiled even wider when she walked out

Mother's hatred

TO BE CONTINUED EXTRA LONG TO WELCOME

NEW

READERS

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 10

'The obsession for mother's love forever lives within me with hope that someday she might wake with love for me inside her .But the mistakes are countless because of her hatred'

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Boitumelo

I was emotionally and physically weak ...Just when I thought my life will be at peace then there appears Luthando to take me back to square one ...

It was just obvious prostitution is my life and there wasn't anything I would do about it ..

Kwena has been locked up in her room since we came back ..She was traumatized and I wouldn't blame her, Luthando scared her the most ..
...I went to the res the following day and I should say it wasn't my lucky day as I found mom talking to all girls ..I was about to turn back but it was already late as she already saw me and called out my name ..

Her:"Where have you been?"I kept quiet

She turned back to the girls

"Meeting adjourned ...You can walk back to your hotels ...Remember I said no less than four clients today "

They all nodded

Her:"You may be excused "

They all walked out and she stepped towards me and gave me the hottest clap ever ..

"HOW DARE YOU DISAPPEAR LIKE THAT?!" She was shouting and I couldn't even stop my tears from escaping my eyes

Her: "Are you aware that I lost clients because of you?"

I kept quiet ..I knew better than to backchat her

Her:"Boitumelo I'm tired of your behaviour , you're pissing me off
...Elegore Kwena okae (And where the hell is kwena)?"

..

"BOLELA!!!"She shouted

" She ...she is in hospital ..We got raped "

I had to lie so she wouldn't do something to us ..

At least it helped because at least I saw a little "pity" in her eyes

Her:"Oh?"

I sat on the bed and let out a very loud sob which left me emotionally asking my self on where was it hidden from?

She took her phone out and typed something

Her:"Okay I'll give you a week off but wena Boitumelo you'll have to come and stay in my house , I have visitors that needs to see you and Boineelo "

I nodded while wiping my tears

Her: "You can go and fetch your cloths where ever you put them "

She walked out after saying that ...

At least I saw something in her today , which is pity

I stood up immediately to catch a cab to Thomas's place

-
-
-

#Luthando

Boineelo spend the night at my apartment ..Firstly I enjoyed being around her but her presence ended suffocating me .Or was it because my mind wasn't all around her ?

I never slept last night , all I kept on thinking about was Boitumelo ..so I woke up in the morning and made an excuse of meeting my lawyer ..

So I left Boineelo alone and drove to Thomas's place ...

I parked outside and walked in ..

The door was half closed and I could see Boitumelo sitting on one of the highchairs leaning on the table with her hands balancing her forehead and sobbing very loud and that broke my heart ...

I slowly opened the door and walked inside to where she was sitting ..

I tried to touch her but she jumped up ..I must have startled her ..She tried to wipe her tears

"Boitumelo....." I gave her the questioning look

Her: "Luthando ?.....what are you doing here?"

Me: "I came to see you ...You don't seem okay "

She smiled trying to hide her pain

Her: "I'm okay..I'm just coming down with flu"

Me: "You're such a bad liar you know ?"

She sat down again and covered her face ...

Something caught my attention on the table and I took it and it was ratex

"BOITUMELO NO!! Tell me you didn't drink it "

she kept quiet

"Boitumelo man!!!" I shouted

Her: "Relax will you ?"

...

-
-
-

#Boineelo

There are no words that could even begin to describe the love I have for Luthando ...

He completes me ..In him I have found what u have always wanted .He is cute , loaded , is carrying and all .

He takes a good care of me .

When I told him I have a child , i expected him to judge me but I was surprised to see him still loving me ...

I never got to tell him about my other child only because I'm also on the process of forgetting him , I also never told him I'm just a girl that has nothing even matric but still depends on her mother and blessers for everything and I'm still not planning to tell him ...

I was alone at Luthando's place bored when there was a knock on the door ...I wore my slippers and dragged my self to the kitchen to welcome the person but she beat me to it when she opened the door and welcomed herself in ..

There walked in a very beautiful woman who looked in mid forties pushing a baby prem .She was wearing montage dress with its matching blazer and blue nude heels ..She had Peruvian hair and trust me she was beyond beautiful ..

She gave me the baddest look ever

"Molo(Hello)" she finally greeted ...

I assumed she was Luthando's mother plus they looked alike

Me:"Molo mama , unjanie(Hello mom how are you)?"

Her:"Andingu mamakho mna ..Uphie u'Luthandolwethu(I'm not your mother .Where is Luthandolwethu?"

Ouch

I had to act as polite as ever

Me:"He is out to meet his lawyer "

Her lips twitched

"Mmh?So you're the girl that's keeping him away from his daughter?"

She asked

Me:"Huh?"

He:"Uthi nywa?"

Me:"I ...We were planing on coming to fetch the child on weekend

"(Lying)

Her:" Okay ..Are you Luthando's girlfriend ?"

I slowly nodded

She smiled

Her:"Tell me more about your self "

I told her but adding spice here and there ...And poured her a drink and continued having the mother -daughter in law bond (Marrying my self)

-
-
-

#Luthando

I thank God that Boitumelo didn't drink the ratex ...I spend the time with her till her mother called telling her she's waiting... We never got the chance to talk on what's bothering her but I saw it through her eyes that it was something big ...

I drove back to my apartment a d I was welcomed by Boineelo and my mother's laughter

"OH NO I'M NOT READY TO COMMIT MY SELF ..especially not with

Boineelo!"I said to my self while walking in

I greeted while kissing my mother

Her:" Hey baby "

I laughed while picking my daughter from the prem and kissing her

"Daddy's angel!"

Mom:"You have got great taste in women ."

I looked at her and she eyed Boineelo

"Strong , humble ,loving and educated as well "she spoke making me choke on my breath

Mom:" You should marry her "

I raised my eyebrow

Me:"Its still early for marriage ma,"

Her:"You're forever dating that Luthando ..You have to have a women who will take care of your child "

Me:"But I have you nje?"

Her:"Ishuu!I give up ",

Mom:" I should get going .."she looked at Boineelo "I'll see you when I visit your home probably Friday "

Boineelo smiled

Visit ?? now this is deep !!

....

Mother's hatred

TO BE COCONTINUUMMOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 11

'All I ever needed was her love..

Her love to built me and make me stronger ..

Her love to help me grow old but her all she had in her was hatred ..

Her hatred that killed and destroyed me '

-Boitumelo

•

-
-

#Boitumelo

I had my luggage in hand admiring the place .It felt like a dream , a dream that I always wished for it to come true ...I was finally home .A place where my heart always yearned to be at ...

My phone rang bringing me back to reality. ..

I took it from my pocket to check the caller ID but it was an unsaved yet familiar number

.

"I'm at Thomas place ..where are you ?"

I rolled my eyes , it was Luthando

Me:"I'm home "

Him:"Home?"

Me:"Yeah ..What do you want ?"

Him:"To see you "

Me:"Luthando I'm busy "

hHim:"I wasn't asking you ..Send me the location and I'm driving there now"

Me:"Luthando ple..."

Him:"Okay see you in a few"

He hung up on me

I nibbled my lower lip in frustration ..

luthando was really pissing me off ..

He Knows I fear him and he takes advantage of that ...

I wish I could just stab him to death but he really intimidates me ...

.

Someone jumped on me and hugged me from behind startling me ...I looked back and screamed in joy when I saw Thato (Boineelo's daughter)

...

"Oh my God Thato !"

she laughed ..I hugged her tight and she slightly pushed me

Her:"Boitumelo marn!"

I laughed

Me:"You're so grown up ..And I missed you baby "

She rolled her eyes

Her:"Uh uh ..only bae is allowed to call me that "

i laughed

Me:"Konje how old are you ?"

Her:"12"

I choked on my breath and coughed

"Yet you have a boyfriend ?" I asked

She sucked her thumb and nodded ..I laughed

"Does your grandma know you have a boyfriend ?"

Her lips twitched

"She's too old to understand "

.

I laughed even more ..Thato and I always had that strong bond , the bond that even her and Boineelo never shared ...

My mother tried to cut it when she permanently moved me to the prostitute res but she failed because Thato and I Would meet and forever call each other ..

Her:"So since well its only us for tonight ,How about we go out ?"

I raised my eyebrow

"Where is Boineelo ?Your grandma?"

Her:"Koko is out of the country and as for Boineelo , I'd be lying if I said I knew "

Me:"Yoh ."

.

it was an advantage for me to text Luthando to come ..But I wasn't gonna show him home ..Maybe meeting a street away was gonna do ..

"Uhh ..I'll also be out but for a few minutes okay?"

She nodded so I texted Luthando the location...

-
-
-

#Luthando

I left Boineelo alone and drove to Thomas's place ...I really needed to see Boitumelo ..I mean I was physically with Boineelo but my heart and mind were with Boitumelo

..

My heart boiled in anger when Kwena told me she's not around ...

Was she seeing anyone ?

Better not because if so then I'll be going on killing mode ?

...

...

..

....

I drove to the location she had sent me but wasn't the exact house address but just street name and parked then called her and told her I have arrived ...

.

i saw her approaching my car and getting inside after a few minutes ..

She was smelling so nice ..She was in light pink silk nightie with its matching gown

"What do you want ?"

she asked as soon as she got in my car

Me:"Is that your way of greeting ?"

She rolled her eyes

Her:"Luthando its late ...My mother is probably worried about my whereabouts! "

Me:"But you just got here ?"

She kept quiet

Me:"Okay ..I wanted to apologise"

Her:"For ?"

Me:"Look Boitumelo ..I'm not good with this but I'll just get straight to the point ..I know I was wrong punishing you guys like that and I'm sorry "

She smiled

"You're forgiven ..Now can I go ?"

I nodded ..it was obvious I was just waisting my time here ..

This bitch was supposed to be thankful because apologising has never been part of me so I put my pride away and compromised for her ...

She exited the car but i just felt the urge to also exit and kiss her so hard and I did ...

I called out her name and she looked back

"Come here "

she did but stood a few metres away ...

I stretched my hand for her and she brought it that's when I got access to bring her more closer with my other hand holding on to her tiny waist ...

.
.

Our lips met and I slowly sucked her bottom lip waiting for an assurance from her to continue and she Also sucked on to mine deepening the kiss ..My hand held on to her butt while the other made it inside her nightie , massaging her breasts going down while tracing in cycles on her stomach down to her womanhood ..Thank god she wasn't wearing any undies ..

Everything got heated up when our breathing changed and silent moans and groans escaping our lips through our kisses ...

She pulled out making me groan loud and she chuckled..

"How about we take this inside your car ?" She whispered ..

Making the inner man in me dance in joy ..

I pulled her hand opening the back sit door and we got inside ...We

waisted no time because we were both on and I swear waisting more time would have killed me ..

She helped unzip my jean and sat on top on me in a comfortable position to enter her but she stopped me

"Protection?" she asked

I groaned

Me:"I left it "

Her:"Ha Luthando i-"

She kept quiet and sighed

Her : "You'll put out ?"

Me:"I ain't do shit !"

She was about to get off me when I tightened my grip on her waist ..

I sighed

"Okay ..I will pull out ke "She nodded and I entered her slowly and held her waist to help her ride me ...

She twerked on me slowly ...slowly and slowly .And picked our paces ...

This girl here was giving me goosebumps ..She was giving me foreign feelings .Her moans were like Soft music in my ears ...

Keith sweat made things worse when his song started playing in the background on my tape ..Making me get lost to a world of pleasure ...

.

All became so good when we were both about to come making me hold her tighter and push her down and go in and out of her faster until both our bodies shook letting pleasure take our our bodies and release ourselves inside each other ...

.

.

Oh no ..I totally forgot I promised to pull out !!!...

•

•

•

#Christina

Just when I walked out of Prison , my home ..I knew I had to start a new life again ..I couldn't believe that I was finally out but I was happy but also unhappy ...

Shirley touched my hand

Her: " Are you okay?"

I nodded

Her: "I'm excited that you're finally out ma "

I smiled

Me: "Yes ..I'm also excited"

I was lying , I wasn't sure if I was excited or sad. .

I don't know where I was gonna start with my life ...

I had to start looking all around for my mixed puzzles to put them back in a correct form but where was I gonna begin ?

.....

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred

.

.

.....I'll type again during the day.

I missed you

-Admin

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 12

'I close my eyes as I let tears of sadness escape my eyes .Soft sobs turn to loud ones ..She looks at me and exit the room ...Mom!!!..Mom

!!!..Mom!!!..Her hatred towards made her ignore my sobs '

-Boitumelo

#Kwena

Luthando has made my life a living hell ...Ever since he shot right in between my legs , I never slept a peaceful sleep at all ..Nightmares are my everyday food ..

I couldn't even cope at all which made me get back to smoking weed and mix it with KAT drug ..

He literally took me back to square one ..

..

I was sitting on the high chair alone and had just smoked weed and was drinking hennesy in a cup when Thomas ,Luthando , Luthando's brother and some lesbian chick walked in ...

Luthando whistled

"Tea ? On this sunny day ?"

I looked at him

Me:"Its my favourite drink '

They chuckled ..They all joined me on the highchairs

Luu's brother: "You look familiar"

I choked on the drink making Luthando laugh

Luu:"Yeah she does , but we're not here for that "

I stole a glance at Luthando then at Thomas

Me:"I never thought you're friends with Luthando "

Thom:"We are "

I smiled drinking my Hennessey

Lesbian Chick : "Are you sure you're drinking tea in there ?"

I choked on it again and coughed .They all laughed

Me:"Ye..Yah !"

Her:"Can I -"

she spoke snatching it from me and drinking it .

She coughed and they all laughed ..I was really embarrassed

Her:"She's so good "

Luthando: "I know ...So she could do for us "

I was lost

"auhh?"

Luthando: "Kwena we have a little job for you "

Me:"Me?"

Him:"Yeah ..We need you to do something for us ."

I looked at him bringing all my focus to him

Him:"Phaladi Attorneys ?"

Me:"South Africa's number one firm ?"

He nodded

Him:"Apparently We have something which we need in there which is very important and needed ASAP "

Me:"And ?"

Him:"One of The firm's Senior accounts is flying to Japan Friday with that thing which we need "

I kept quiet

Lesbian: "And that's where you come in .We need you to distract him a bit "

I swallowed hard

Me:"How ?"

Luu:"Seduce him , Give him everything he needs ..Just anything you could give him"

I swallowed even harder

Me:"Thats is big "

Luu:"Very big and if you mess this up I'm killing you "

Me: "Luthando I can't "

Him:"Kwena you owe me so you'll do it or do you want Boitumelo to do it ?"

Me:"No!No I'll do it "

They all smiled ..

I have to do it especially for Boitumelo because she is too weak for such things ...

Even if its big then I'll have to put my fear aside and do it ..

-
-
-

#Boitumelo

I was in the guest bedroom stalking Luthando on IG ..His pictures were so beautiful ..

All he always posted was his daily pictures , how he dress , His club , some baby and his "twin" brother (The captions)

...

Someone cleared their throat and I looked doorway and It was Boineelo ..

I smiled putting my phone under the pillow

Her:"Still in bed this time ?"

I chuckled

Me:"I slept late last night so um tired "

Her:"Oh .."

Me:"When did you arrive ?"

Her:"Just now " She said walking in and sitting on the bed right next to me

She didn't look fine at all .

"Are you okay ?"

**Silence **

I snapped my fingers

Her:"Uh?"

Me:"Boineelo what is it ?"

Her:"Boyfriend issues "

I kept quiet because I wasn't an expect to relationship problems ..I have never been in a relationship and I don't think I'll ever be in a relationship The only thing that's new to me is Having sex with a person more than once ,which Luthando has taught me ..

and besides if it was Kwena I would try and listen then maybe try to

cheer her up but since well its Boineelo I just don't know

Her: "I'm worried about my boyfriend Boitumelo "

I kept quiet still

Her: "Will it be okay if I tell you everything? "

Me: "Mmmh?..Yeah ..Yea!"

Her: "Okay ..We met a few weeks back and I slept with him the very same night ..I already met his mother and his mother really loves me and is willing make us take our relationship to the next level "

Okay What should I say ?*

"Then?"that's all i managed to ask

Her: " He is always busy .He doesn't give me his time , comes back late and doesn't even touch me"

Me: "Eish ..What does he do again?"

Her: "He is an accountant and does other things on the side "

Me: "Maybe work its what keeps him busy .."

Her: "But-"

Me: "Boineelo just be glad he introduced you to. his mother to show you he also love you .Many do not get that opportunity! "

I was getting pissed

She nodded ..

Her: ",Okay thanks ..So wena any guy ?"

Me: "No..I don't want a guy to complicate my already complicated life"

-Luthando ?

No Luthando isn't my guy but just someone we have casual sex .

Speaking of Luthando .I forgot to get the morning after pills ..I quickly stood up and wore my sleepers

Her: "Where are you going ?"

Me: "To the mall ..I forgot to get something "

She nodded .I walked downstairs where I found Thato doing God knows what with Boineelo's makeup

Her: "Boitumelo can you please take me pics , I need to upload them on my fb "

Me:"Thato I'm-"

Her:"Auntie please? "She made a puppy face

I laughed okay

I'll have to go buy them tomorrow....

-
-
-
-

#Luthando

"Who said so ?"

Bafana: "Its obvious MFETHU ..You love her "

Me:"I don't love her and wena ..Bafana stay in your lane because I'll end up smacking you !"

They all laughed ...

We were still chilling at Thomas's place ..

And we were arguing about me loving Boitumelo ..

I have never fell in love hence I don't know how it feel to fall in love .But when I thought of Boitumelo I got different feelings ..Feelings that are foreign to me

Shirley: "I seriously wish to meet that chick"

Me:"There's no chick to meet so let it go "

They laughed even louder...

Thomas : "You'll meet her wena Shirley"

We kept quiet

Thomas : "But luu MFETHU have you done a background check on her before going for her ?"

Me:"Haiy Bantu can't you just stop talking about her "

Bafana:"You mean the mysterious girl? "

Me:"Mxm"

...

"Thomas:" Luu if you haven't done it , I refer you do it because you might find bad information about her when already too late "..

" You might find bad information about her when its too late ?" What exactly did he imply by that ?

.
.

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred

.....

two inserts again tomorrow

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 13

'Mothers sitting together ..Talking about the future of their babies ..Talking about the love they have for their children . But I just keep on wondering what my own mother tells them about me because her hatred towards me has me asking a lot of questions'

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Boitumelo

Life was absolutely better than I had anticipated at home because my mother was out of the country for a business conference and according to Boineelo she was gonna come back after two weeks..

...

I had just finished taking a warm bath and was busy looking for something to wear in my luggage when a text on my cellphone came

through ..I checked it

"Lets do breakfast ..

-Luthando"

..

"Okay " sent

...

"I'll be there in a few minutes .So get ready "

-Luthando. .

.

I just decided on a plain blue jeans ,white vest , demin blue half jacket and white vans ..

I did light make up then headed downstairs .

Boineelo was having breakfast with Thato

Me:"Morning good people "

Them:"Morning "

Boineelo: "Where are you going looking so fresh this early ?"

Me:"I'm meeting Kwena for breakfast "

Her:"Oh okay ..I'm going out anyway how about giving you a ride?"

Me:"No I'm okay ..Her boyfriend will fetch me "

Her:"Oh ?..Kganthe prostitutes have boyfriends also? "

***Prostitutes have boy friends also?

That hit home ***

I looked at her then at Thato

"Babe I'll see you later on to finish our photoshoot neh ?"

She nodded

I looked at Boineelo

Me:"Only because your mother decided to give you a rich life doesn't mean you should also undermine others "

Her:"I-"

I gave her a hand

Me:"Save it .."

I walked out after saying that ..

.
.
..

You know ...growing up , Boineelo and I were so close that no would ever separate us .We fought each others battle but everything changed when mom took me to the prostitutes res ..She made Boineelo turn her back against me .Yes she tries to hide the hate my mother plant in her for me but at times her actions show me and makes me to also hate her .

...

Luthando's Rolls Royce Dawn was already parked a street away showing he has been waiting ..

I got in

"You really do take your time neh?"

I smiled even though it was a fake one ..I was too sad

He started the ignition

Him:"How are you ?"

Me:"I'm okay "

He started the ignition and drove off ...

Honestly speaking I found my self enjoying being around Luthando

•
•
•

#Kwena

I was sitting at wimpy looking at the guy I'm supposed to seduce ..He looked old ,some where around late 40s and had a ring on his finger showing his married ..

He was busy on his laptop .I stood up and kat walked to where he was seated .My heart was beating very hard ..

..

I sat on the chair opposite him .

"Such a peaceful place to do your work right ?"

He lifted his face and looked at me ...

"Uhhh?"

I chuckled

Me:"Such a peaceful place to do work ?"

He smiled

Him:"Yeah it is indeed peaceful "

I laughed

Me:"I guess I found my partner .I love working here , office is too noisy for me "

He laughed more

Him:"I guess we are mutual "

I chuckled

"Where's my respect at ?"

"Precious Khoza" I said giving him my hand .He accepted with his , handshaking . I really needed to act all formal ..

Him:"Sizwe Tshabalala"

Me:"And what does a lady have to do to get a drink around here ?"

Him:"I'm such a bore ..What can I get you "

Me:"Water will be fine "

He chuckled standing up

"Coming right away "

I smiled even wider when he walked away

Mission number one :Completed

I'll be moving to step two soon ...

....

-
-
-

#Luthando

We drove to my apartment from the mall ..We had breakfast then catch a movie and went ice-skating then later on drove to apartment ..

...

Bafana was leaning against the fridge door drinking juice from the jug

"Really Bafana?"

He chuckled

Him:"I'm lazy to go take the glass and then ?"

He looked at Boitumelo ...I knew he would get mad that I'm seeing someone who stole from him

Me:"I think you guys already met each other. "

I looked at Boitumelo

"This is my twin brother Bafana and Bafana this is Boitumelo "

He eyed her

Him: "Nice to meet you ..I'm going out man see you tomorrow morning "

He put the jug back in the fridge then walked out ..I looked at Boitumelo

"He's a manwhore so never mind him "

She laughed ..

She looked so cute ..Her smile was natural and beautiful

Me:"Can u get you anything ?"

Her:"Luthando you wanna kill me?You fed me the whole day"

I laughed getting closer to her

Me:"I wanna make you fat " I said holding her waist bringing her more closer to me .Our lips met ..

She's got those tiny but sweet lips that could kiss you and send you to heaven right away ..

We kissed for a few seconds then pulled out

Me:"You sleeping over ?"

She shook her head no

-
-
-

#Christina

I was flying to Namibia...I had to go that side and take back whats mine which is my car dealership which my sister took and made it hers ... Then I would get back to SouthAfrica to put everything back in place. I worked hard to earn the respect I had before I got arrested so I needed to get it back ...

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred

.....,

I couldn't type in the morning , I had a busy day .Forgive me

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 14

'HOPE !!!

Hope is all that keep me alive ..It keeps me here with all that she will someday love me ..Even when I am surely but slowly crashing ..Her hatred towards me has taught me the meaning of hope and patience"

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Luthando

I walked back upstairs with a tray that had breakfast in it ..I wanted to give her breakfast in bed ..I ain't good with everything but I just had to try ..

There was no one and the bed was also nicely made so I assumed she's in the shower since well shower water was running ..

...

Last night it all started by kissing then one thing led the other so she couldn't leave because it was already late ..

I sat on the bed and kept my self busy with my cellphone ..She walked in with a towel wrapped around her body

Me:"Morning sleepy head "

She laughed

Her:"Morning "

Me:"I wanted to get you breakfast in bed but it turns I'm late "

She chuckled

Her:"You shouldn't have ..I have to get home anyway"

Me:"Aren't you spending the day with me ?"

She shook her head while lotioning her body

Me:"Oh ?"

She nodded and wore her cloths

Her:"I guess I'll see you around "

Me:"Let me drive you then ?"

Her:"No thanks plus I'm meeting Kwena somewhere around the mall anyway "

She was really brushing me off

She came towards me and brushed my lips with her thumb

"This is just sex so I prefer if you don't get any deas okay ?" She whispered

I bit my lips raising my eyebrows ..

Honestly speaking I was too amused to even say anything ...

I'm the person that always saying that to girls not the other way around ..

..

We just had sex last night , an unprotected one to extend and here she come , telling me I shouldn't get any ideas ...

I came back to reality when I noticed I was now alone

...

I chuckled all alone

"Yah neh "that's all I managed to say ..

-
-
-

#Boitumelo

Kwena texted me early saying we should meet up at the mall ...

I catch a cab there and it wasn't that long drive, approximately 15 minutes max to the mall ..

I spotted her sitting alone by the corner at mugg and bean ..I walked to her and almost cracked in laughter when I saw her wearing a grey formal dress with its matching blazer and black stilettos and had a file on the table while sipping on some water in a glass

"And then ?" I asked as soon as i sat down .

She rolled her eyes making me seriously burst in laughter

Her: "Let me know when you're done laughing "

She maintained her serious face ..and I also forced to keep serious , knowing how Kwena is , she would chow me alive forgetting all people in here

Me:"And the formality? "

Her:"Are you done laughing? "

I nodded

Her:"Okay .. I'm meeting someone here "

Me:"Is it an interview or something ?"

She rolled her eyes

Her:"I wish ..How's home by the way?"

I sighed

Me:"I wouldn't say its much better because I'm hardly there "

"What do you mean you're hardly there ?" She asked crossing her legs

I bit my lower lip in fear

"Luthando" I kinda whispered

Her eyes popped ..

She understood me!! That's what I love about her , she's a fast learner

Her: "Luthando Aka the LA!quiz owner ?"

I nodded shyly .

Her: "I wouldn't say I'm surprised .it explains the reason why we still alive "

Me: "But we are not dating , just having sex "

She tossed her glass around

Her: "It all started there ..But anyway are you happy ?"

Kwena has always been a straight talker

Me: "I ...I'm not sure Kwena ..the thing I have never been in such things

..I don't know how it feels to be loved or even love .I just don't wanna complicate my life , I should start accepting my life as it is which is being a prostitute "

She shook her head

Her: "I won't let you say that. ..You're not a prostitute but your mother is just selling you to men for her own reasons . You have to live your life and I'll be here for you all the way "

I smiled

Me: "You can be matured at times"

She laughed

"Voetsek"

Me: "So who are you meeting? "

Her: "Non of your business ..just get your ass out of here , my associate will be here anytime soon .. "

I laughed while standing my ass up and leaving the place ..

-
-
-

#Christina

I hit the table very hard startling him

Me:"Naruto have you forgot who am I ?"

He kept quiet and continue smoking his cigar ..

I took my gun from my waist and shot his hand that held hi cigar .He groaned in pain

Me:"That place is mine and you can not tell me you sold it , this should be a reminder that I'm still coming for it "

He held his hand with the other ..

Him:"Uhhh!"

He screamed in agony

I looked at his guards

"Now I need to live a message for you ..Tell his business partner I will be sucking his blood dry by the end of today !!"

They kept quiet looking down .i loved my focus back to Naruto

"Sign the dealership back to me or I swear if you don't I'll let your children sign it for you while you're in a morgue fridge waiting to be buried ...

I walked out ...

..

I was so serious about getting back to my businesses. I got arrested while I owned a lot of business and I worked very hard to make them so successful and no one will take them away from me .Speaking of that ..Luthando cane rushing to my mind

I took my phone out and typed a message for Shirley

" I no longer have Luu's tens ..I'm sure you told him I'm out so and soon coming back to South Africa .Now tell him I'll be coming back for business !"..

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 15

'A child's life is never complete with no love from her parents. Parents should forever be there to provide light were there is darkness in their children's lives

I'm in the dark and there's no her to provide light because of her hatred towards me '

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Luthando

"So when were you planning on telling me that she's out ?"

I asked Shirley

Her:"Ntwana I just told you nje!"

Me:"Tesh you just told me what heh ? You just told me because she wants to get back to the game because of her bullshit and selfish reasons man! "

She brushed her head in frustration

Her:"Luthando I don't understand you have to be so angry .She wants to stand back on her feet , she wants to earn the respect she had back then and you are the only person that could help her "

Me:"She betrayed me marn!!" I shouted "

She looked at her wrist watch

Me:"Tesh I'll be telling you this now and I hope it is for the last time , tell Christina I'll kill her !"

She kept quiet ..I stood up

"Uyati you're such a stupid lawyer ...Uya fana nje na ma wakho (You're no different from your mother)"

Her:"Luu I told you she's willing to get back to the game now! "

I hit the table

Me:"Damn it man Tesh , Christina doesn't know what she wants.. We cannot be two bulls in one kraal man!"

Her:"So what do you suggest I tell her ?"

Me:"Tell Christina not to send you , she must come straight to me "

I sat back down on my chair

"Another thing , tell her to get back from Namibia or I won't hesitate killing her this time around "

I stood up again to exit the room but stopped halfway

Me:"Tell Christina I know how to handle my own business so angato phapha la (So she shouldn't be forward)!"

..

I walked out

..

Christina really knows how to piss me off .I once feared her but this time she got all wrong ..

Christina is feared by many , she can literally cut man's d**k with no hesitation .She has no heart and she gives no fuck about anybody else.. Both her and Shirley killed her husband but she took the guilt because she wanted to protect Shirley so that's why she ended in prison for so many years and besides that many police officers wanted to see her behind bars .

...

Her and I had a car dealership which we both owned 50/50 but when she got arrested she signed her share to her "friend " Naruto. But he made sure I ended up losing my share in the dealership also ...

That dealership was my life and it was the only thing that made me money because non couldn't hire me with a criminal record so losing those shares took me back to square one , back to depending on my twin brother up until he helped me open a club for my self and am I now , rich and the club helped me forget about the dealership so Christina is out now and wants me to do business with her , She must be insane !!...

-
-
-

#Boitumelo

I kept on checking my phone , the funny part of it was that I was hoping Luthando would call to check on me or maybe demand to see me like everyday but he wasn't ...

..

Boineelo pushed me bringing me back to reality ..

She quickly removed the pot from the stove , I had totally forgotten I was cooking

"You will burn the house man !What up with you and phone ?"

I kept quiet

Her:"Haiy man Boitumelo! "

Me:"I'm sorry Boineelo okay ?"

Her:"How can you be busy on your phone while you're cooking ? Where is your mind at ?"

Me:"Boineelo I said I'm sorry!"

I walked to the fridge and took bottled water

Her:"Okay I'm sorry for shouting .What's wrong ?I gulped down the water

"Its nothing Boineelo "

She walked to the high chair

Her:"I seriously dont understand why you are failing to speak to me "

I sighed ..I should tell her about Luthando , besides she has been in relationships and knows how to experience with what I'm going through "

Me:"I met a guy "

She smiled

"He is such perfect guy .Has good looks ,money and everything .The thing is he intimidates me a lot" I continued

Her:"And?"

Me:"I don't knw what is it that we are doing .I slept with him the first day

without even introducing ourselves to each other and I had sex with him again and again but I still don't know what's happening ."

Her: "Has he ever told you how he feels about you ?"

Me:"That'd the thing , he never told me anything and I think I pushed him away when I told him we're just sex buddies nothing more "

She laughed

Her:"You really pushed him away kannete .What his name again?"

Me:"Luthando"

She laughed again

Her:"I guess all Luthando's have stories !"

Me:"What do you mean ?"

Her:"Remember the guy I once told you about ?His name is also Luthando "

I chuckled

Me:"Haiy I just hate feeling this way "

Her:"I understand ..but just give it time , maybe he'll tell you when time goes on "

Me:"I hope so"...

-
-
-

#Luthando

I was at Bafana's place drinking Cognac whiskey , it was all I needed after finding out Christina is out of jail ..

I gulped down the whiskey

Bafana: "Easy man !"

I stood up and paced all around the room

Me:"I want my Car dealership back man!"

Him:"I'm sure she's fighting to get it back "

I looked at him

Me:"She better because if not , I'll kill her"

He chuckled

Him: "Are you sure you're talking about MaChristina?"

My PI guy walked in when I was about to answer him , I told him to investigate Boitumelo and he called to give me the info so I told him to come at Bafana's place

Him: "Gentleman ?"

Us: "Sure "

Him: "Bra luu I got everything you needed and its all in here "

He handed me the envelope

Me: "Tell me what you got "

He sighed sitting down

Him: "Boitumelo Mokoena ..She is 25 years and has no child except that she loves spending much of her time with her niece and friend .She is working at Club Balito "

Bafana: "Balito?"

Him: "Yeah..She's probably a prostitute there and-"

I stopped him with my hand

"Whoaa Pros-Prosti what ?.I don't understand. Are you sure you aren't giving me false information?"

Him: "Yeah I am , I'm good at my job and like I said all information including CCTV footage disk of the hotel room she always use to entertain her clients is in there "

Me: "You know what get out"

He stood up

"Bra lu-"

Me: "Voetsek man! I said out "

Bafana: "Haiy Luthando.."

I stood up and walked out. What a day I had today ..

Boitumelo will know the real I behind this mask or she better have an explanation for it all !!

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 16

'There is nothing painful like enduring all the painful treatment and words from the world while your mother is watching and doing nothing about it (Mother's hatred)'

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Boitumelo

I walked downstairs to get something to drink but was surprised to see my mother sitted with some gentleman on the highchairs , mind you it was just after midnight ..When did she get back exactly??

I slowly turned to walk back to the bedroom tiptoeing but it was too late because she had already seen me

Her:"Boitumelo ?"

Achi!!

I turned to them again and walked to the fridge

Her:"What do you want ?"

Me:"I'm thirsty, wanted to get something to drink "

I said opening the fridge and taking out bottled water "

Her:"Mmh ...I see "

I gulped down the water

Her:"I see ..So I would like you to meet someone !"

I moved all my focus to her

Her:"This is Sfiso "

Me:"Okay I'm Boi-"

She gave an evil look stopping me from talking

Her:"As you can see , its already late so I don't mind you guys using the guest room "

Me:"I'm not sure I follow "

Her:"He needs your service for tonight so I would like you to offer him the best service ever because he is one of my top clients "

Me:"But ma-"

Her:"Rethabile to you ...I'm sure you're fully healed from the rape "

I sulked

She stood up

Her:"Just be glad I Gave you a few days off because I don't usually do that !"

I kept quiet

Her:"And tell Kwena I want her at work tomorrow ."

She looked at Sfiso

"I hope she'll entertain you better "

Sfiso bit his lips ..

"I hope so .."

He spanked my ass

"plus she is fresh meat "

Mom smiled

Her:"Let me call it a night then "She kissed his cheek then cat walked upstairs ..

I seriously wasn't in the mood for this ..

I wanted to cry..I regretted coming downstairs, I should have just ignored my thirst surely I was gonna drink water in the morning , now look at this..

Sfiso looked at me and offered me his hand but I just looked at it

Him:" Relax , I won't do anything to you .I just want you to keep me company for the night "

I looked at him

Him:"Let's go up "

I slowly walked upstairs with him following me ..

I got in the bedroom and I had no idea what to do .I always strip and do other dirty things to impress my clients but now I was lost and did not know what to do ..

He sat on the bed and removed his shoes

Him:"Come "

I slowly walked to the bed

Him:"Relax will you ?"

I kept quiet

He chuckled

"And if you think I will fuck you right under her roof then you're surely stupid like her "

I kept quiet

Him:"Come and sleep .I'll leave in the morning "

I removed my gown and got in the bedcovers ..

He hugged my body bringing me close to him ..

Him:"Good night , sleep tight uyezwa ?"

I nodded ..While secretly sighing out in relief ...

-
-
-

#Christina

"So what did he say?"

I asked Shirley , we were on Skype ...

Her:"He is mad Chrissy ..He wants you here !"

I gulped down the whiskey

Me:"I have never lived in South Africa and I won't start now all Because of Him.Tell him I sai-.."

Her:"Whooa ..Hold it right there .Ma I want to get back to London I have work to do there but here am I fighting your battles."

Me: "Well I never asked you to fight my battles ..I am here fighting to get what belongs to me and I'll come to South Africa when I want .I won't

listen to a piece of cockroach that I can easily squash!"

She punched the table

Her: "Chrissy please , this will make Luthando end up including me in your fights "

Me: "Then so be it. If he doesnt want his dealership back then I'll fight on my own .And I'll personally visit luthando when the time is right"

I closed the laptop.

Luthando should understand I'm also at a loss here , and he should help me get our dealership back

-
-
-

#Luthando

I had called Boitumelo to come to apartment and spend the day with me .Honestly speaking I was really mad but I figured she had an explanation behind the prostitution thing because no matured person could ever decide to be a prostitute ...

.

I had just smoked weed and was just relaxing my head on the couch while my feet were on top on the coffee table, just lost in deep thoughts .. Someone knocked on the door and it was obvious its her..

I stood up and walked to open the door. She was standing there with a box of pizza , bottle of red wine and DVDs in hand ...

"Sawubona(Hello)" she smiled ..

Honestly speaking she looked so innocent for prostitution ..

I opened space for her and she walked in

Her: "I got us movies "

Me:"Mmh "

Her:"Action , romantic comedy and -" she looked up

Her:"You aren't listening "

Me:"Mmh?"

She snapped her fingers bringing me back to reality

Me:"Uhm sorry ..You were saying ?"

Her:"Never mind ."She put the things in her hand on the table

Her:"Bye"

She was about to walk out but I held her

Me:"I'm sorry okay ?..My mind is just occupied nje "

Her:"Wanna talk about it ?"

I took the DVDs and opened the fridge taking a tub of ice cream and two spoons ..

I reached out my hands for hers and she held my hand ..

We walked to the lounge and sat on the couch while I opened the wine and poured in the glasses

Me:"My business partner was in jail and is now out "

Her:"And you should be excited? "

Me:"No I'm not , she took my business and gave it to her friends , now she is out and expect me to help her fight to get our business business back .But I don't want , I just wanna kill her "

she swallowed making me regret mentioning the killing part but i covered it with a Chuckle

Me:"I'm kidding , I'm just angry at her ..."

I rushed her shoulder with the back of my thumb

Me:"So how about you tell me more about your self .Your age , what you do for living , your background , just everything "

she kept quiet for a little while

Her:"Uhhh..I'm 25 years , I have only matric as a qualification which is the reason why I'mu..I'm not working "

I raised my eyebrows

Me:"Not working ?What do you spend your days doing then ."

Her:"Uh?I help as Kwena's uncle's club. ..i- I wash glasses there "

Me:"Is it ?"

she stuffed the ice cream spoon in her mouth and gulped down the wine

same time. She was making me believe the prostitute but why couldn't she just tell me without even asking her ?
She couldn't even look at me nor say anything to me ..

my phone beeped saving her from getting the hottest slap for not telling me the truth

"Mission accomplished. I got the document and made him sign it .I ended by poisoning his drink for cover up so send your guys to come take his body ! HOTEL ROOM 43....-Kwena"

I looked at her

"I'm meeting your friend so let's bounce .."

she stood up and we walked out , God knows how I will deal with her when we get back !!

TO BE CONTINUED

mother's hatred

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 17

'No matter how hard I try to hide the pain inside me , it gets hard ..All that can ease my pain is being in her arms and her telling me she loves me ..No one can fill the void that she's left in my torn heart except for her .. Her hatred towards me is slowly killing me but she can not see it'

-Boitumelo

-
-

-

#Christina

I woke up with massive headache , must be the whiskey I drank last night...

I called the room service for breakfast then sat on the couch with my laptop and drinking water ..My phone rang and it was Naruto

"What do you want ?" I asked as soon as I place the phone on my ear

Him:"Jerome wants to meet up with you "

what I love about Naruto is he is good in English

Me:"He wants my signature? "

he kept quiet

Me:"Damn it man Naruto ..Don't tell me he wants to meet me .I want my business "

Him:"I'm trying Chrissy okay ?"

Me:"Try harder !!"

I hung up.

i stood up

If Jerome and Naruto thinks I'm Luthando to let them go then they've got it all wrong because I'm coming for my business ..

I looked for my gun

I'm going to Shoot Jerome's wife dead and I'm pretty sure that will make him sign my business back to me and as for Naruto I'm gonna kill him too...

-

-

-

#Boitumelo

I didn't drive with Luthando to meet Kwena yesterday because I was uncomfortable .

He made the situation so awkward , it really felt like he knew about me being a prostitute but wanted to hear it from me ...

"No !No Boitumelo , he doesn't know so keep calm !" My inner voice debated ..

...

Luthando gives me foreign feelings .I feel so much safe and comfortable around him .I really wish I could open up to him but I'm scared and feel like he's a stranger to know my hidden scars ..

Mom walked in from upstairs in PJs

Her:"I see you're very much comfortable hey ?"

I kept quiet

Her:"And why are you still here?Don't you have clients to attend to ?"

Me:"I do ..I'm entertaining Mr Mshezi for the whole day today "

Her:"Just entertainment day?"

Me:"No ..he is hosting a small braai for his business associates so he took seven girls from the res to entertain his associates for the whole day and that include Kwena and I"

She smiled

Her:"Oh and I'm expecting R42 thousand for the whole of you right ?"

I nodded

Her:"Good ..You could make such a great manager "

She took a bowl and poured cereal

Her:"And I have been meaning to talk to you about something "

I lifted my head to look at her since well I haven't been looking at her ..

Her:"Since well most of the time I have clients needing service ASAP , just like sviso last night ..I have thought you should move in permanently "

I kept quiet

Her:"I guess you still need to think about it "

I nodded

Her:"Okay " she took her bowl of cereal and attempted to walk away but stopped and looked at me

Her: "Take it as an opportunity to finally be in my house .But if your answer is yes then I'll need you to stay in your lane , are we clear ?"

I nodded

She walked back upstairs leaving me to release a deep sigh which left me asking my sigh where was it hidden from all along..

I really do fear my mother ..Even when she utters a word from her mouth , the hair on the back of my neck stands..

...

I stood up and took my bag that had the lingerie I'll be wearing for today and walked out ..Moving in wasn't such a bad idea but just entertaining clients was ..

Luckily the cab was already outside waiting for me ..

...

The drive to Mshezi building wasn't that long ..

Kwena and five girls were already waiting for me at the gate

Kwena: "You're late !"

Me:"Sorry ..Has Mr Mshezi's associates arrived yet ?"

Her:"Only two .Girls let's go in "

I held her hand to stop her from leaving and she looked at me

Me:"Mom wants me to move in with them"

"Uhh?"

Me:"Exactly my reaction "

Her:"Why would she want you to move in with them? "

Me:"Long story but I'll explain it to later "

She nodded while we were making our way in

Me:"Are we having sex ?"

Her:"No , just stripping but if they want sex then Mshezi will have to increase the amount"

I kept quiet ..

I just wish we wouldn't have sex ...

-
-
-

#Luthando

I looked my self on the full body length mirror one more time admiring my outfit ..Even though I'm not in suits , I'm sure I'll probably fit in .I hate suites with my all .The only time I get to wear them is when I'm going to a meeting , probably compulsory ..

I walked out of the bedroom and Bafana was sitting there typing something on his phone

Me:"Let's bounce "

He looked at me

Him:"And then ?"

Me:"My outfit ain't formal.. Blah blah blah. Ain't gat time for bullshit"

Him:"We're meeting business associates there "

Me:"Mshezi will have to understand and its not like we're going on a meeting , it's just a braai man !"

Him:"Luthando ng-"

Me:"Bafana stand up and let's go! ..Stop annoying me you aint my girlfriend! "

He stood up

We walked out to my car ..We decided to use my car only...

We got in and I drove out after starting the ignition

..

Him:"Next time you should host such business gathering at LA!quiz .Mshezi is making money ngathi "

I laughed

Me:"Mshezi loves attention nje "

Him:"Haiy vele.So so tell me How are you? "

I turned to him then focused back on the road since well I was driving

Me:"What do you mean ?"

Him:"Since your PI told about Boitumelo , you never said anything about her "

Me:"I spoke to her and she never mentioned it ..I just hope it is all lies "

Him:"Yah I also think so ..She might be a thief but as for prostitute Haiy I don't believe that "

I chuckled

Me:"She told me we're nothing but sex buddies"

He laughed

Him:"Really ?"

Me:"Yeah"

Him:"Haiy I should say she is a turn on , But its okay besides you have Boineelo as your girlfriend "

I kept quiet while balancing my back on the sit and using one hand to control the steering wheel

Him:"Speaking of Boineelo , where is she ?"

Me:"i don't know , its been a few days now since I last saw her "

...

I parked outside Mshezi building ..

-
-
-

#Boitumelo

Kwena was in the bedroom with one of the associates , 2 girls in the jacuzzi twerking for other associates, the rest sitting on the associates laps

And I was on the coffee table striping while they were smoking cigars ,laughing , tapping my ass and throwing money all over me ..

I hated it but I had to do it ..

Soft music was playing and I had gulped down a few shots of vodka to shift me from reality ..

I continued going up and down on the table and kinda doing the sexy ass shaking until one of his associates gave out his hand and I held it and got me down from the table and stood right behind me so I continued

twerking up until I had a familiar laughter coming all the way from the door .I lifted my head to look at the doorway and I saw him ..

Luthando!!!

He was with his brother and Mshezi Shaking hands ..it was clear he didn't see me So I had to use that as an opportunity to run to the kitchen and use the door to exit so he won't see me and I did but who was I fooling because I accidentally bumped to one of the girls holding a tray with glasses in and it fell bringing all the attention to us

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 18

'I'm like an ice , slowly but sure I am melting off ..Her hatred towards me is killing me but she is too suffocated by hate to see her hatred is killing me "

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Luthado

Our eyes met .

I don't even know how to put this but she was literally shaking .

It was more like she didn't expect to see me there

"Eish , this prostitutes are clumsy " Mshezi spoke walking to them making me boil even worse ..

Boitumelo: "I ...I'm sorry ..I .."

She ran out leaving the whole room in questions

...

So she needed me to find out about the prostitution thing by seeing her instead of her telling me about it ..

Who knows?, maybe she's got a reason behind the prostitution thing but she could have told me instead of waiting for me to find out that way

Bafana looked at me

Me:" I'm going out for a smoke "

I said walking out not waiting for his answer ..

..

Thank God I had an already rolled joint of weed so I just lit it and puffed while leaning against my car ...lost in world of thoughts ..

A hand on my shoulder brought me back to reality ..

It was Bafana

Him;"Eish man I don't even know what to say "

Me:"Don't say anything "

He kept quiet

"I Still don't believe it , she's too j and for prostitution'

I chuckled bitterly

Me:" I hate to believe I was getting attracted to her "

Him:"I know "

Silence

Me:"Lets just bounce "

I said throwing the joint and stepping on it

Him:"And then the braai?"

Me:"I'm no longer in the mood "

He sighed

Him:"You can be a bitch at times"

I turned to him and punched him across the face ..

I don't know what for but I just needed to do that ..

He punched me back and just started fighting until someone ran to us and moved us away from each other

Kwena:"Are you mad?!!"

She shouted ..I spat on the floor because I had blood in my mouth

Bafana:"I don't have time for this "

He snatched the car keys in my hand and got in the car and drove away

Kwena:"Luthando are you mad ?"

I just walked away from her leaving her with her mouth wide opened

-
-
-

#Kwena

I walked back in the yard .. Honestly speaking I found my self fearing for Boitumelo ..

She was seated by the pool with her hands covering her face

Me:"Boitu?"

She lifted her head and looked at me ..

Seeing her like that broke me ...

Boitumelo doesn't deserve this ..She is too fragile to be broken ..

She was supposed experience falling inlove and that was with Luthando but it all had to end before it even started.

I sat right besides her while dipping my legs in the pool

"Did he know?" I asked

She shook her head no ..

I bit my lips

Me:"I understand... "

Her:"Where is he ?"

Me:"He just walked away leaving me standing outside .. He was fighting with his brother "

She nibbled her lower lip

Her:"Can you see what my mother has done now ?"

I kept quiet

Her:"I already lied to Luthando that I'm not working , this is all because of my mother .I Hate her !! I hate her with my all !"

She was breaking ...

Her voice showed how true she meant it .

I saw it right in her eyes that she was in love with Luthando and couldn't even hide it

I brushed her back

Me:"Askies Nana ..Give him some the then you'll go and talk to him okay?"

She nodded while wiping her tears with the back of her hand ..

Mshezi walked to us

"What was that all about ?" He asked with so much authority in his voice

Me:"It was an accident okay ?"

He gave me a deadstare before looking at Boitumelo

Him:"I'm deducting five thousand from all your money !"

I stood up and approached him

Me: "Ore tlwaela masepa ..We entertained your people .We gave you the best service .We did everything you wanted and now you want to deduct our money ?"

Him:"What are you gonna do ?"

Me:"I brushed his big ugly belly while biting my lips

Me:"Well I'm not just a peostitute , try what you wanna do and live to see the consequences !"

I turned to Boitumelo and offered my hand to her

"Let's go"

She stood up with the balance of my hand ..

I looked at Mshezi

"You have my boss's account number so transfer the whole amount because you will hate to see my next visit if you don't "

We walked away after saying that .If Mshezi thinks we're his puppets then he got it all wrong ...

-
-
-

#Luthando

An ubber fetched from the Mshezi building to my apartment ..

I was really angry at Boitumelo but I'm glad I walked out and took my

frustrations out on Bafana than her because if I did I swear she would be dead my now ..

I had called Boineelo to come to my place .I needed her to be my stress reliever and thank God I found her already waiting for me by the door .. I greeted her while unlocking the door and I go inside while she got in also , behind me

Her:"What happened to your face ?"

Me;"Bafana happened"

Her:"Bafana?Your brother ?"

I nodded

her:"Why would h-"

I held her waist and brought her to me then smashed my lips on hers stopping her from saying more ...

I expected her to pull out quickly but she didn't instead she was giving in making me pick her and walk to the couch ...

our kiss wasn't that interesting but it also indicated hunger for each other ...

My hand ran to unzip her dress then followed by her bra.

I wasn't in the mood for foreplay , I just needed to be inside her and release the stress by pounding her very hard ...

She stopped me when I was about to undress her panties

Her:"Why are you so rough?"

I groaned a little

"I just miss being inside you " I lied

she smiled smashing get lips on mine again ...

-
-
-

#Boitumelo

I got home and changed to simple dress before catching a cab to

Luthando's apartment , I needed to talk to him .Maybe if I would explain to him that its not all in my will then he would understand .

I have never felt this way for someone .The feeling was too deep to be ignored ..I needed to tell him..

The cab droped me by the main gate and the securities didnt give me any problems with going in ..

The walk to his apartment wasnt that long ..just about 3mins walk ...

His car was parked there and ..

My heart started beating very fast when I knocked , it was really leaping out of my chest ...

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 19

'The fake smile on my face hide lots of pain

It hide miseries of her hatred towards me

It hide the scars that no mother would want to see on their children '

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Luthando

We were now in the shower..

Wet from the cold water that we have turned on to cool our bodies while I continued pounding her very hard ..

Every time I closed my eyes , Boitumelo's face would flash making me thrust in harder and deeper to focus more On Boineelo ..

I was really trying to block Boitumelo away from my mind but it was just difficult

I picked her up while still inside her and balanced her on the shower glass while my hands were blancing under her butt and continued thrusting in faster ..

I opened the shower glass door and walked to the toilet sit with her still in my arms and put her there while kneeling and put her legs on my shoulders pumping into her so hard ...

She even had tears and her mourns were even loud...

I picked my pace when my body shook uncontrollably and quickly pulled out releasing my liquid on her abdominal area ..

Then kissed her once more before standing up and giving a warm towel to wipe her self

Her: "I think there was a knock on the doorc"

Me:"I heard it"

She kept quiet ..I walked back to the shower and just got in under cold water while closing my eyes shut ..She got in behind me and wrapped her arms around me

"Luthando you don't look okay" she spoke

I turned to her and smiled slightly

"I'm okay ..Just stressed about work "

She kept quiet

"Have you ever fell in love ?"

I dont know why i asked but iy just slipped my mouth ..

She kept quiet still

"Not in love as in like just in love ..I mean the Romeo and Juliet love ..That love that you would kill for that person ...Have you ?"I asked

She smiled and sighed

Her:"My baby daddy ...Yes I once fell in love "

Me:"How was it , how was the experience .How was everything ?"

Her:"It was a very perfect experience but why are you asking ?"

Me ::"Nothing ."

I turned and switched off the tab and walked out leaving her behind ...

I don't know how to explain this but Boitumelo got me all confused .When ever her name slips my mind ,my stomach growls and it usually gives me mixed emotions ..

They actually revealed me as a weaker guy .

...

I got in the bedroom and lotioned then changed to simple cloths and walked out . I needed to apologise to Bafana for earlier on ...

-
-
-

#Boitumelo

I knocked, knocked and knocked till I gave up and headed back home ...
Maybe he didn't want to talk to me because surely he was around since well the security door was slightly opened ..

I found my mother with Thato in the lounge

Ma:"You're back ?"

I nodded while about to pass them

She looked at me

Her:"You don't seem okay What's up?"

**Wow that was the very first time "

I sat on the highchair

Me:"Nothing .Has Mshezi transfered your money yet ?"

Her:"Yes , he even put extra R2000 I should say I'm quite impressed "

I kept quiet

Me:"I need to lie down a little "

Her:"I have a client for you tonight so I'll give you my card to go shop for new lingerie "

I kept quiet

Thato:"I also want one koko"

Ma:"Voetsek !"

I almost laughed ..

Me:"Anyway where is Boineelo ?"

Thato : "I don't know .She just went out "

Me:"Haiy she is hardly home "

I stood up and walked to my bedroom to lie down

...

Maybe I wasn't meant to be close to a male person if I should put it that way. I was slowly but surely getting comfortable around Luthando but it all had to end before I could try and explore how it feels getting attracted to someone ...

...

I wiped the sides of my face , it might be the tears...I might have been thinking too much not to feel my tears escaping my eyes ..

My phone rang , I quickly took it and just slide the answer button without even looking , just with hopes it might be Luthando .

.

But was disappointed when

"I'm outside " Kwena spoke ..

I rolled my eyes

Me:"Come in "

Her:"No , I don't want to see Rethabile (My mother) and besides I have company "

I hung up and stood from the bed and wore my shoes then walked out ...

She was with Bafana .I wish I could have been Luthando instead .

They leaning on Bafana's Rolls Royce wraith ..

..

I greeted

Bafana:"How are you ?"

I shrugged my shoulders

Him:"Kwena told me everything .You could have told him Boitumelo "

I sighed

Me: "I wanted to tell him Bafana but I was scared "

He sighed

Me:"What happened to your face ?"

Him:"He hit me "

My mouth formed an small o

"A fly will get in that mouth " he spoke hitting my mouth lightly

"I'm glad he hit me than you because trust me if it was you , you'd be hating him by now " he continubued

I kept quiet

..

"So what brings you here ?"

Him:"You ...I saw it in Luthando's eyes that he has fallen for you and I can also see it in your eyes that you love him too ..I'm here to give you tips on how to talk to him"

I kept quiet ..

-
-
-

#Boineelo

Something about Luthando didn't sit well with me .He practically had wild sex instead of making love

like all normal couples do ..

- .
- .

I was now in his mini office going through his staff...

I needed to find out if he was cheating on me or what ..

Lord forgive me but if he is cheating then hell shall break loose .I love Luthando and I'm not going to share him with a whore ,Ever !!

I stopped going through his files when I came across his photo album ..I sat down then went through his pictures but there wasn't anything

interesting about it ..

I took my phone and dialled his mother's numbers .She answered almost immediately

"Ma?"

Her:"Hello baby , how are you ?"

I sighed

"I'm not okay "

Her:"What's wrong ?"

Me:"Its Luthando ..I think he is cheating on me "

Her:"What makes you say that ?"

Me:"I can see it ..I can see he is cheating. He even can not hide it "

Her:"Do you want me to talk to him ?"

Me:"yeah"

Her:"Okay , I'll come that side tomorrow ."

I smiled

Me:"Okay ma .Can't wait to see you guys "

She chuckled

Her:"I have to get busy ..See you tomorrow "

Me:"Bye"

She hung up ..

I smiled ..

Luthando should be attracted to only me not other whores out there !!

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred

Another insert coming later on

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 20

'It gets hard closing my eyes shut knowing the memories of her hatred

towards me will forever haunt my mind ..

Her hatred towards me has made me this bitter bitch I am today '

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Boineelo

I had spent the night alone at Luthando's place ..He never bothered to come back last night he didn't even call nor send a message .

I tried calling his phone but it took me straight to voicemail ..

.

A knock on the door disturbed my I cleaning session. I put the feather dust on the table and opened the door .I smiled when I was welcomed by Luthando's mother's beautiful smile

Me:"Haou ma?"

She smiled ..I took the baby from her and her luggage then walked inside while she followed me in

Her:"How are you on this beautiful morning ?"

I smiled faintly

Me:"I should say I'm good and how are you ?"

Me:"I am trying to be okay .Excuse me for all the mess ,I was cleaning "

Her:"I understand "

She looked all around

Her: "Where is Luthando ?"

I sighed

Me:"Since he left yesterday "

Her lips twitched

Her:"Did he call to tell you where he is ?"

I shook my head no

She put her handbag on the table

"I didn't raise Luthando to be like this .He should treat you like his women

..Did you call Bafana ?"

Me:"I don't have his numbers "

She held her waist

"He better have a good explanation !!" She roared

I kept quiet while sitting on the couch ...

-
-
-

#Luthando

I rolled a blunt of weed one more time and puffed .

My mind was just occupied , I needed to get high and move a little from reality ..

Bafana walked in..

He placed his car keys on the coffee table before throwing himself on the couch

"Skaif (excuse my spelling)?"

He spoke

I handed him the roll

Me:Where are you from ?"

Him:"Went clubbing last night then ended up booking a hotel room "

Me:"Mmh ...Got laid?"

He chuckled

Him:"Too much info ..But yeah. Kwena "

I choked on my breath and coughed

He laughed

Him:"Nothing serious ..I paid her "

My face became sour immediately .Just the thought of Boitumelo getting laid just for money didn't sit well with me .It made me more angry .

What is it that she needs that finding a boyfriend to do it for her won't do ?

Him:"Uright?"

Me:"Boitumelo man ..I can't get her off my mind "

Him: "Why don't you go see her or even call her .I swear she has a good explanation behind the prostitution thing "

Me: "No ..I don't wanna hear more lies from her anymore "

Him: "So ?"

Me: "I'm letting go , maybe if I try to move all my attention and focus on Boineelo then I'll get over the fling I had with Boitumelo "

Him: "Luthando pleas-"

"Bafana no!" I interrupted

...

...

I drove to my apartment later on , I needed to change then go check out on LA!quiz ..

My phone rang when I had just parked outside my apartment .It was Thomas ..

I had called him earlier on to give me the hotel room number where Boitumelo usually do her dirty deeds .I don't know why I did but I just did "Talk to me " I answered

Him: "Bra Luu ..I got the room "

Me: "And ?"

Him: "She usually works at Diana town hotel , its room 43"

Me: "Such cheap and dirty hotel ?"

Him: "Yes , it is probably where prostitutes and drug lords run their businesses "

Me: "Thanks man . I knew I could always count on you "

Him: "Uh. ..another thing "

Me: "Yah?"

Him: "She will probably be working night shift today .My source told me she will be spending the night with some nigga from Nigeria "

Me: "Okay "

I hung and walked out of my car .

Maybe paying her a visit tonight will make her stop this bullshit ...

I walked inside and was amused to find my mother and Boineelo .They

were in the sitting room

Me:"Ma?"

She kept quiet , right then I knew she's mad at me

I attempted to take my daughter from her

Mom:"She's sleeping "

Me:"Okay .Then let me go and take a quick shower .I need to do something at LA!quiz"

She eyed me

Her:"Luthando where did you sleep ?"

Me:"At Bafana's apartment "

Her:"And uthini ngo Boineelo ?

Luthando are you cheating on her ?"

**Okay ..that was the most dumbest question I have ever heard from my mother **

I kept quiet to avoid back chatting her

Boineelo: "Luthando your mother is talking to you ?"

I gave her a dead stare

"Boineelo not now "

Her:"If not now then when ?"

I attempted to walk away but she quickly blocked my way .

**okay that was too much **

Me:"Boineelo ngidziniwe benginelilanga lelidze (I'm tired I had a long day)"

I wasn't In the mood to entertain her

Her:"Luthando why are you doing this to me? "

I chuckled bitterly

Me:"Stop being a bitch and let me pass because what you're doing is such a turn off ?"

I made sure my sentence was quoted by intimidation

She moved and I walked upstairs living her a d my mother quiet ...

•

•

•

#Boitumelo

"Kwena man!!!"

Her:"Keng ? I said I'm coming "

She spoke making her way in my working hotel room .I rushed to her and snatched to bottle of Hennessey and gulped it down

Her:"Relax man !"

Me:"How can I relax knowing I'll be having a long night ?"

She chuckled

Her:"Haiy let me go to my hotel room , Your client will probably get here anytime soon "

I gulped the Hennessey again

Her:"Please go easy on it "

Me:"It will distract me .I just hate Nigerians .They have big cocks "

She laughed making her way out ..

I ate halls then fixed the bed while making sure my lingerie is also on point..

The door opened slightly and he walked in , in his expensive suits with gold rings on his fingers. My heart beat increased .

I'm failing to get used to Nigerian d**ks ..

He made his way to me after closing the door

He spanked my ass

"Rethabile surely gave me fresh meat tonight "

I faked a smile

He took of his suit top and sat on the bed loosening his tie

I got on the bed behind him and started massaging him .While kissing his neck

"What can I do for you tonight ?". He let out his evil laugh

," I like you already !!..I want you to ride me .Ride me like there's no tomorrow "

I swallowed ..

I took off my gown seductively ..

Then got off the bed and helped unbuckle his belt .

He was hard , he really was ready for me ..

"Lock the door "

I got up and walked to the door maintaining my sexy walk ..

I was about to turn the key to lock but someone pushed the door roughly making me trip and fall on my back

My heart beat increased when Luthando and two guys walked in ..

The guys had guns in hand while Luthando had nothing ..

My heart was beating so bad , i swear it was more like it would just explode .I wished the earth could just open up and swallow me ..

The guys rushed to my client and started beating him uncontrollably while Luthando came to me ..

I was trembling in fear ..

Me:"Luthando I ..." I started crying

He held my wrist and helped me up

Me:"Luthando I'm sorry "

He said nothing except for tightening his grip on my wrist making me cry louder

Me:"Sorry Luthando!! "

Him:"Voetsek "

He dragged me out but I sat down

Kwena rushed to us , she was in gown

"Luthando !!"

Luu: "Voetsek wena kwena !"

He continued dragging me out while I continued sobbing

Kwena:"Luthando let her wear something "

Luthando stopped and looked at Kwena

"If you don't shut your mouth , I'll close it for you Kwena!" He spoke pointing a finger at her

He then continued dragging e outside

"You're used to being seen by people naked so even now they'll see you again "

All eyes were on us .No one even bothered to help me

He opened the back sit of his car and threw me in as soon as we arrived to his car

"Lord help me because I need your protection now "

That was my silent prayer ad I continued sobbing

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 21

'All I ever wanted was to be unconditionally loved by my own mother ..

I wanted to sit and share with other daughters how it feels being loved

by your mother ..But here am I hated by my own mother'

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Boitumelo

It is true that danger can teach you prayer. The truth is I don't know how to pray but I found my self praying in tongues ...

Luthando was driving like a minaic , what scared me the most was that he wasn't driving to his apartment or even Home..

He was ignoring my sobs and had his hand controlling the steering wheel while he bite his nails on the other hand .You would see he was furious

...

He parked outside LA!quiz after a few moments and walked out of the car and opened my door ..I kept on sitting in the same position ..He gave me a deadstare

"Phuma(Walk out)!" His voice indicated anger ...

I slowly walked out and closed the door and abruptly held my wrist and led the way to one of the rooms ..

My heart was beating so fast..

One of the security guard was standing there

"Ekse Tee "

Security guy : "Bra Luu "

Luthando : "I need to use this room for a few hours "

The security guy took a pair of keys and gave Luthando one

Luu: "Make sure no one comes this side ..Lock the gate heading to the entrance of the rooms okay ?"

He nodded .I swallowed hard ..

Luthando was really on about killing me

He looked at me again

"Here's the key , I'm coming "

I looked at it .I couldn't take. He rather beat me in front of the security guy than in the room alone ..

He chuckled then kept a straight face again

"Boitumelo?" His voice alone scared me ..I took the key and slowly walked away because I wanted to eavesdrop on what he was about to tell the security guy

Him: "Go to the reception and tell Maria the rooms aren't available for tonight "

Security: "Okay boss "

I tried to unlock the door but I was very much shaking to even hold the key ..

He took it and unlocked ..

We made our way in the he locked the door behind him and put the keys in his pockets ..

"Time for chit chat " he spoke turning to me

I swallowed hard ..I raised his eyebrow

"Boitumelo when were you going to tell me you're a prostitute ?"

He asked I kept quiet ..

He made his way to me and I stepped back ward till while he also continued walking towards me but the wall blocked me

He laughed

Him'"Boitumelo are you going to talk or you want me to make you ?"

I needed to act strong ..I needed to pull my courage and stand on my own , not to show any fear because clearly if I did , he would have danced on my head

Me: "I don't answer to you "

I mumbled

Him:"What was that ?"

I sighed out loud

"I don't answer to you " this time I said it out loud

He chuckled ..His chuckle wasn't that of a friendly one

Him: "Is it ?"

I swallowed while nodding ...

He gave me his intimidating look then stepped back

Him:"Okay ..you dont answer to me ..And I won't make your answer to me .."

He turned to the door and unlocked it ..but looked at me one more time

"I'll send the secuty to bring you things you'll need because it looks like I'll be keeping you here longer than. You think "

With that being said he walked out ..

I sat down while letting a sob out .

God why do you bring people like my mother and Luthando in my life ??

-
-
-

#Christina

Naruto and his friend signed back my dealership to me ..They did because I had to include family in it all ...

All was going very well so I was just still around to make workers there get used to me as their boss again then travel back to South Africa to also get back what's mine ..

"Cheers up to life "

I smiled all alone ..

-
-
-

#Boineelo

I kept on turning and tossing with hope that I might find Luthando right behind me with his arms all wrapped around me but disappointment would just flash when I find my self alone in bed .

I must have fell asleep around 4:30 ..

I woke up to check the time on my phone and it was just after 9 am ..

I stood and made the bed then walked to the bathroom to brushed my teeth and wash h face then walked to the kitchen ..

Luthando's mother was sitted on the high chairs feeding baby Thasha (Luu's baby).

She was all dressed up

"Morning" I greeted as soon as I walked in. .

She turned and gave me her heart warming smile .

Her:"Molo .How did you sleep? "

I sighed while leaning on the table

Me:"He never came back even last night "

She sighed

Her:"This is not how I raised him . I should call Bafana he had to tell me what's going on with his twin "

I kept quiet

Her:"I'll talk to Luthando. Suba ne worrie ntombie (Don't worry okay)?"

I nodded

Her:"How about we go to your house . You will introduce me to your

parents "

I smiled

Me:"I would like that "

Her:"Go and prepare your self and I'll continue feeding Nathasha"

I walked back upstairs with a smile on my face.

*Introduction between two families ...I'll start preparing for my wedding

...*

-
-
-

#Kwena

"Did you see them ?" Rethabile (Boitumelo's mother) asked

Me:"I seriously don't know who they were , they had Balaclava's on " I lied

She stood and walked all around the room

Her:"Who the fuck would want to take my prostitutes ?"

I kept quiet

Her:"I have to find those motherfuckers that took her "

I kept quiet still

Her phone rang saving me from her and questions..

I'm just not good at lying but I had to protect Boitumelo ..

She looked at it

"I have to take this ,go back to work "

I nodded

"Hey babe" she answered walking ..

"Lord please protect Boitumelo for me "...

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 22

'A home will never be a home with no love from a parents ..

With no support from the parents

And lastly with no blessings from the parents ..

Her hatred towards me will forever break down my home '

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Boineelo

Mom was really excited with meeting Luthando's mom ...I also felt so special for making her proud ...

Honestly speaking , after I had my second baby my mother was very much disappointed that I had another child while not married ..I also was disappointed in my self but life is full of surprises and will forever humble you ..

Here am I , introducing my mother in law to my mother

.Such a great thing right ?I know

- .
- .

I rinsed the glasses and walked back to the lounge with a bottle of wine and three glasses in a tray and neatly put them on the table

Thami(Luthando's mom): I'm telling you !"

They continued laughing

Mom:"Well you didn't know "

They laughed even more ..I poured the wine in glasses

Me:"I wonder what is it that you're talking about that makes you laugh this much "

Mom:"Thami was tilling me about how she acted rude towards you when she first saw you "

I laughed

Me:"Oh ?"

Thami:"I didn't know you're such a wonderful human being "

I handed them the wine glasses

Mom:"I already wish I could meet Luthando "

Thami:"Surely you will meet him soon , he is your son in law after all "

Mom looked at me

"I'm proud of you my baby"

I smiled

Thami:"Yeah but we will be proud of them very soon because they'll be getting married "

Mom smiled

Thami ::"So you were j telling me about your other daughter "

I looked at mom , i was really surprised that my mom spoke about Boitumelo after all the hate she has for her..

Mom:"There is nothing interesting about her except that she's the the blacksheep of the family "

Thami ::"Haiy this children wants to kill us at an early age "

Mom:"Haiy yena she is the worst .She really wants to kill me for real .."

I was really quiet , I couldn't believe mom was talking so bad about her daughter

"Sometimes I even regret giving birth to her .If I had a choice , I would have long killed her .She such a curse in my home ." mom continued

Thami:"That's deep"

Mom:"Than you can think ..I'm just proud of Boineelo nje .Boitumelo has nothing to even point that its hers ..She is a prostitute ..Continues laying kids like she's a Chicken ."

I choked on my breath and coughed

Thami:"Haiy wethu ! You should take her to church ,I think its a demon "

Mom: "You think I have tried?"

Thami:"You should do something then"

"I need to use the toilet" I spoke standing up and quickly walking out

..Boitumelo doesn't have a child and I have two so mom was surely taking my bad and painting it at Boitumelo ..

-
-
-

#Boitumelo

Luthando's body guard made his way in ..He had a plastic and wimpy dodgy bag ..

I had been seated on the bed with my arms wrapped around my legs all along

"I hope you're hungry "

I kept quiet and continued to rocking my self back and fourth

Him:"I got you food and toiletries"

I kept quiet still he put the plastic on the cupboard then came and gave me the dodgy bag but I just looked at it

Him:"You'll have to eat because if you don't boss will get mad at me "

He opened the bag and gave me the take away

I slowly took it My stomach was really growling in hunger

"I am not a prostitute because I want to .. " I whispered

He looked at me

Him:"Excuse me ?"

Me:"My mother is the reason behind it" I was breaking and couldnt hide it

Him:"Is that the reason why Luthando has kept you here ?"

I nodded

Him : "Take "

I took it and put it on my lap ..I looked it the food. I was really hungry and wanted to eat but the smell wasn't really pleasant

Him:"Are you okay ?"

I looked at the food then eyed him ..

I tried to block whatever that was approaching my throat but it wasn't possible ..

I quickly stood up but it was too late because I had already threw up on the bed

Him:"Flip !!"

He quickly stood up to unlock the door so I could run throw up outside and I did ...

He stood behind me

H:"You okay ?"

I shook my head no

I continued throwing up

Him:"Should I get you anything? "

He was panicking

Me:"Water "

He ran inside

And came back with a glass of water ..I took it and rinsed my mouth then gave it to him

Me:"I need cold water "

Him:"There's no cold water but I could get it for for you just around "

Me:"Please "

He took the glass and walked away leaving me outside ...

i had to take that as an advantage so I waited for him till I couldn't see him any more and ran inside and wore the white gown who which I didn't know it belonged to then ran using a different direction ...

-
-
-

#Kwena

"Thomas you have to find out marn!!" I shouted

He sat down and gulped down his whiskey

Him:"Surely Luthando is keeping her safe "

Me:"What if he is not ? "

I knelt down before him

Me:"Thomas please..Boitumelo is the only sister I have , I cannot lose her"

Him: "Okay stand up then I'll tell you where she is"

I stood up

Him:" Luthando has kept her at LA!quiz "

Me:"LA!quiz??"

Him:"Yeah..But please don't go there .Knowing how Luthando is , he might go all nuts on me for telling you "

Me:"Trust me , I know Luthando but what if he hurts her ?"

Him:"Luthando loves your sister so I doubt he'll do anything "

I sighed

"Thank you Thomas"

Him:"Anything for my lady "

He smiled ...I took my bag on the table And kissed his cheek before walking out ..

-
-
-

#Christina

I was in the office at the Leadership when someone cleared their throat ..I lifted my head to see who it was and i smiled when i was welcomed by Shirley leaning on the door frame.. I quickly stood up and ran to her to hug her

She laughed

Her:"Chrissy wait ..I can't breath "

I laughed while letting go

Me:"Why didn't you tell me you're coming? "

Her:"And ruin the surprise ? I doubt "

I walked to the couch

Me:"I thought you'll be in London for your case "

She also sat down

Her:"I sent Pillay to attend it on my behalf ..Chrissy we need to talk "

Me:"Sounds serious "

Her:"Chrissy now that things are slowly getting into place .I think we should go back to South Africa "

Me:"But it hasn't been a month since I came here mos"

Her:"I know , but you'll also have to get back your power that side ..You have to go and fix things with Luthando "

I leaned back comfortably

Me:"Shirley ,Luthando is still angry at me "

Me:"But you have your dealership back .You can also sign back his share to him

I sighed

Her: "Mom please .."

Me:"Let me get everything back in place for at least a month or two then I'll go back to South Africa "

Her:"Then we'll also focus on what's missing right ?"

I nodded she smiled while coming closer for a hug ...

Maybe I had to go back to South Africa for all that belongs to me ...

.
.

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 23

'I have been seated in the dark ..Its raining , it's cold and I'm shivering ..All I need is for her to be my shield and shelter in this cold but she is too blinded by hatred to feel the cold I'm in'

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Kwena

My phone rang inside my clutch bag ...

I was in an uber from Thomas's apartment to my the hotel because I had a client to attend to in less than an hour ...

I took it took my phone out and it was Khwezi (Some girl I work with)calling

"Khwezi ?" I answered

"Kwena"

It wasn't Khwezi but was Boitumelo's trembling voice ..

Me:"Boitumelo? Where are you ?Are you okay ?

Her:"Kwena I. ..I'm scared "

Her voice was a bit weak..It indicated that she was or had been crying ..She was even breathing fast

Me:"Give the phone to Khwezi "

...

"Hello?Khwezi ?"

Her:"Kwena ?"

Me:"Where are you ?"

Her:"We're at my working hotel ..Boitumelo isn't okay at all Kwena ..She had been vomiting everything she eat since she got here "

I held my forehead

Me:"I'm coming ..Keep her there "

Her:"Please make it quick "

I hung up and looked at the drive

"Driver please drive as fast as you can , I'm losing my sister "

He nodded

"God , what has Luthando done to Boitumelo?"...

-
-
-

#Luthando

Bafana walked in my bedroom while I was changing to simple outfit before driving to LA!quiz ..

Him:" Where is your mother Kanti ?"

Me:"I also wanna know ...But I think she's out with Boineelo "

He whistled

Him:"She already met her ?"

Me:"I hate to admit but yeah "

Him:"Then I should start preparing my best man suit because it seems like I'll be the bestman sooner than I had expected "

I laughed

Me:"I haven't even proposed to Boitumelo "

...

Him:"Luthando can you see ukutsi you're complicating things Mara ?"

I wore my vest

Me:"How am I complicating things?"

Him:"You have mom who has already met Boineelo .And if really she is out with Boineelo then it means she already loves her and on the other side there is Boitumelo whom you love "

I walked to the door

Me:"Who said I love Boitumelo ?"

H:"Even a blind person can see that "

Me:"Then your assumptions are wrong "

Him:"Why are you holding her hostage if you dont love her then?"

My phone rang

I looked at it and it was Tee calling .I looked at Bafana

Me:"And shut up because I wanna take this he kept quiet

Me:"Tee?"

Him:"Bra luu"

Me:"What's up man? "

Him:"Uh. Bra Luu. Its . its the girl ,she ran away "

Me:"What do you mean she ran away ?"

Him:"She sent me to bring her water then she ran away ?"

I kept quiet for a while

Me:"Tee don't fuck with me okay? "

He kept quiet

Me:"Don't you dare fuck with me ..How can a girl run away while I told you to lock her in ? Better find her because I'm on my way and trust me , if I don't find her I'll fuck you up !"

I hung up and punched the wall very hard

"I'll take that as Boitumelo ran away "Bafana spoke

I turned to him

Me:" That bitch will know me well !!! she better pray that I don't find her because if I do nc nc nc nc "

Bafana looked at me

Him:"You don't mean that do you ?"

I took my car keys and attempted to walk out but he had already ran up to me and blocked my way

Him:"I cannot let you go like this ..The last time you left like this you ended up in prison "

Him:"So you want me to just let Boitumelo bullshit me like that ?"

He kept quiet

Me:"Exactly !"

I slightly pushed him to the side and walked out ...Boitumelo has come to a point where she forced me to unbury the buried beast in me ...I'll make her talk !!!

-
-
-

#Boitumelo

She ran to hug me

...

.

I took the risk to get to the hotel ...as soon as I made it out of LA!quiz yard , I knew I had made it to the hotel ..It didn't take me even 20 minutes to get a lift and it dropped me at the hotel and I ran straight to Kwezi's hotel room because I knew that if I went to mine or Kwena's, Luthando would come looking for me there and it is only God that knows what he would have done

Kwena:"Did he harm you ?"

I shook my head while wiping my tears with the back of my hand

Her: "We should probably get you out of here before he finds you "

Khwezi:"Any idea on where you'll take her ?"

Kwena:"I don't know ...I'm thinking of Thomas's apartment "

I shook my head

Me:"Kwena he might find me there..He'll kill me if he does "

Her:"I'm really tired of this life " she said that frustratedly wiping her sweat on her forehead ...

Me:"I'll go back home ..surely he won't find me there "

Her:"Are you sure ?"

I nodded

Her : "Let me go get you something to wear then , Khwezi wena call an uber to come fetch her ...

....

Everytime I think of Luthando , I get goosebumps and my emotions just mix ...That guy does things that no one has ever done to me emotionally but the fear I have for him is undescrivable and unexplainable...I have never experienced such in my life ..Maybe it is love and maybe it is how it should be expressed because I know nothing about it , but if it truly is love then I love to differ

•

-
-

#Boineelo

I was holding baby Nathasha in hand and Luthando's mother was carrying a fruit basket which mom gave it to her . ..

Her : "I think Luthando is back"

Me: "I also think so .. The security door is opened"

She pushed the door open and walked in while I followed behind her..

I was surprised to find Bafana leaning on the door fridge drinking juice from the jug

Thami : "You still have that habit even now ?"

Bafana raised his head and smiled when he saw his mother

Him: "You taught me this "

They both chuckled

Thami: "How are you ?"

Bafana: "I'm well .."

he put the jug and the table and took Thasha from me ..

He kisses her all over and tickled her while she laughed softly

Him: " Daddy missed you Angel "

I rolled my eyes

Thami : "Where is Luthando ?"

Bafana : "At LA!quiz .He had an emergency to run to "

Thami: "What's wrong with Luthando kanti ? He isn't giving his attention to Boineelo like he has to ..."

Bafana: "LA!quiz got robbed a few months back so I think he is still trying to regain his money back "

Thami: " That still doesn't give him an excuse to not spend his time with Boineelo "

Bafana looked at me then moved his focus back on Thasha ...

I looked at Thami

Me:"I need to change so I can start preparing dinner "
She gave me a hand bag and I also took mine
and headed upstairs ...

I wonder what's happening to Luthando because ever since I got here ,
he has been scarce and he never called me during the day to just check
on me ...And whatever that's going on , it seems as if Bafana knows it ...

MOTHER'S HATRED
To be continued

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 24

'If you could look behind the mask hiding my scar face , you wouldn't
resist the temptation ..Her hatred towards me has left deep scars that I
even fail to reveal to the public '

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Boitumelo

Its been few days since I last saw Luthando ..He hasn't called since I ran
away from LA!quiz ...

Kwena told me he went to the hotel looking for me and promised Kwena
that he'll kill me when he finds me ...

Luckily mom gave me days off till she can find whoever kidnapped me
because she was told I was "kidnapped " ..

I was in the kitchen having breakfast with Thato

Thato : " How are you feeling today ? "

I kept quiet because I still had food in my mouth

Me: "I'm well hey "

Her: "Are you sure ? "

I eyed her before going back to my yoghurt

Me: "What do you mean ? "

Her: "Boitumelo I might be a kid but I'm matured enough to see there's something ..Auntie please tell koko before its too late "

Now I was a bit lost ...I didn't know how to answer her...

Mom saved the moment when she walked in , Thato can be young but her questions are intimidating at times

Mom: "Morning ? "

She walked to the fridge

Us: "Morning "

Thato stood up and took her backpack

Her: "And that's my que to leave ...Boitumelo don't forget our ice cream date after school "

I smiled faintly. .she walked out

Mom sat down

Her: "Sfiso will be here tonight"

I kept quiet

Her: "He wants you to spend the night with him so you should get ready by 6pm "

I nodded

Her: "I hear Thato telling me you were vomiting , what's wrong "

I choked on my breath but covered it with a forced chuckle

Me: "I just ate something very bad to my tummy nothing to worry about "

She sighed

Her: "Thank God , I can not manage to have you pregnant "

I kept quiet

Her: "Speaking of pregnancy I'll be taking all girls including you to a

doctor tomorrow for pregnancy and HIV and other infections testing "

I nodded

She took her bottled water and stood up

Me:"I haven't seen Boineelo since I got back "

Her: "She's at her husbands place " she said that with so much proud in her voice and was smiling

Me:"Husband? "

She nodded

Her:"Phela Boineelo is such a women and has a bright future ahead of her. I'm so proud of my Angel ey !"

That hit home ...

She smiled and walked away leaving me in tears

"MOTHER'S HATRED !!!" my inner voice shouted within

-
-
-

#Luthando

I have tried to make Boitumelo talk to me but she couldn't ..I went as far as holding her hostage but she decided to run ..I tried to make Kwena's life hard to make her tell me about her whereabouts but she couldn't tell me .So I just decided to let her be and forget about her because it was clear she loves Being a prostitute and is a prostitute by choice ...

Trust me , it is hard forgetting Boitumelo but the truth is i was using Boineelo as my shield to forget Boitumelo ..

.....

Boineelo walked in the bedroom while was placing my laptop in the laptop bag. .

She had a tray with breakfast in hand and placed on the bed

Her: "I thought you would still be sleeping "

Me:"I have to go work "

Her:"Oh I forgot "

Me:"I know ..You forgot because you thought I'm a house wife like you are "

I mumbled the last sentence

Her:"Excuse me"

I took the bag

Me:"I'll see you later "

Her:"And your breakfast? "

"I'm already late , I'll grab something at work "

she sighed

I walked out ...

....

I sat in my car since well I was a bit early,the truth is even when I try to use Boineelo to forget about Boitumelo ..she just suffocates me and she is too easy for me ..

I took my cellphone and texted Bafana

"Meet me at my office in less than 30 minuites "

I drove off after sending that message

.....

He was already waiting for me seated on my chair

Me:"You look so comfortable "

I said making my way in

He chuckled

Him:"Why am I here ?"

I sat down on the visitors chair

Me:"Boitumelo.."

He chuckled

Him:"I thought you said you're letting go of her "

I nibbled my lip

Me:"I'm trying but its hard man "

Him:"Then find her , talk to her and don't use violence , just talk to her man and listen to her "

I leaned back

Me:"I just get angry when I see her "

Him:"I know ..Luu you don't wanna go back to jail man "

Me:"I'll ask Thomas to find her for me "

He smiled

Him:"That's my boy "

"Voetsek!" I said playfully

He laughed

Him:"I have a surgery to run ".

Me:" Hamba! " he laughed even more standing up and making his way out

-
-
-

#Boineelo

I sniffed

Her:"What's wrong my baby ?"

Me ::"Its Luthando ma !I have been trying to be a good girlfriend but he keeps on pushing me away "

She sighed deeply

Her:"I'll come that side tomorrow "

Me:"No ma! don't come , I'm going back home ..Maybe I should accept that Lutbando doesn't love me "

Her:"No baby don't ! Just allow me to come that side and talk to him okay ?"

Me:"Yes "

Her: "Just stay there and I'll talk to him ... I don't want Luthando to be like his father ..He should learn from his fathers mistakes and never treat you the way his father treated me. "

I sniffed again

Her:"Just don't let him push you away okay ?"

"Yeah"

Her:"Now stay strong ..I'll be there tomorrow to talk to him okay ?"

I kept quiet

Her:"I love you baby "

Me:"I love you too "

She hung up making more tears run down my cheeks ..I thought calling Luthando's mother would make me feel better but it seem like It opened a tap of tears ...

I love Luthando but it seem like he's pushing me away like all men I have dated back then ...I sobbed all alone ...

-
-
-

#Kwena

I catwalked in to Bafana's office ..He called me to come by his office to talk about Boitumelo ..Luckily he had told his receptionist I'm coming so she didn't give me problems with going in

"And its so hot for windows to closed "

He lifted his head and smiled when he saw it was me ..

Him:"How long have you been standing there ?"

I made my way in closing the door behind me

Me:"Long enough to see you're cute in that doctors coat "

He chuckled standing up and making his way to me

Him:"I hope you were not busy "

He held my hand and walked me to the patients bed

Me:"Not really , what can I do for you ?"

He helped me climb the mini stairs and sit on the bed

Him:"I need us to talk about Boitumelo and Luthando "

He walked to the door and locked it

Me:"What about them ?"

Him:"I need us to arrange them a surprise dinner so they can be able to

talk about everything "

Me:"Good idea but what if he hurts her ?"

"I doubt " he was in between my thighs and my lace panties were showing since well I was wearing a mini dress

"So are you in ?" His lips were so close to mine making ne shiver a little

Me:"Sure why not "

He smiled ...

His hand ran his hands up to my breasts and slowly rubbed them together

Me:"When sould that be?" I whispered

"I wanna be inside you " he whispered to right in my lips ignoring my question ..I was already wet ..

I brought my hands around his neck and deep kissed him ..we were supposed to do everything fast because we were in his office and surely patients were waiting to be attende since well he is the only doctor ..

He unbuckled his trouser and pushed it to his knees while still kissing me ..He was so hard . I don't know where he got the protection from but all I know is I heard the sound of it opening while we were still kissing and I hand jobbing him ...

He pushed it to his manhood and rubbed it wiener on my cookie but I was soaking wet ..He got inside me and immediately let out a loud groan but he quickly covered it with his mouth and starting thrusting in while his hand were balancing nicely and grabbing my butt

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred

MOHER'S HATRED

Insert 25

'ALL she could have done was to terminate me while I still was in her womb , in that way I wouldn't have dealt with so much hatred from her and never dealt with the pain of being treated like an enemy by my own mother'

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Boitumelo

A little bit of cold air hit my face , I brushed it away turning to the other side ...Wet lips kissed my forehead making me hit the person ...

A chuckled making me open my eyes ...

I was welcomed by Sfiso's cute face smiling ..

"Morning " he greeted ..

I sat up straight and yawned

Me:"What time is it ?"

He looked at his wrist watch .

He was wearing a white vest and grey short sweatpants

Him:"7:30"

"Flip !!" I quickly stood up

Him:"If you think mommy will kill you , no she won't I booked you till 9"

Me:"Oh ?But we are supposed to see a doctor now ?"

Him:"I know , I'll drive you for now have breakfast "

I sat down

He gave me a place and a glass of juice

Him:"Nothing fancy , just cauliflower cheese and cottage pie on the side "

Me:"I'm not familiar with it "

He chuckled

"Then you have been missing out "

I smiled

Me:"I need to brush my teeth first "

Him:"Okay ..the bathroom is on the second door going d back to the stairs "

I stood and attempted to walk out but stopped mid way

Me:"Can I ask ?"

He turned and looked at me

Him:"Shoot ?"

I walked back to him and sat on the bed

Me:"Why are you so nice to me ?"

He raised his eyebrow

Me ::"I mean you pay my mother to sleep with me but all you do is cuddle .Why ?"

He smiled

"You really wanna know ?"

I nodded

Him:"Because I can see right in your eyes that you have deep scars buried inside you "

I kept quiet

Him:"Boitumelo , you are such a wonderful women and don't deserve everything happening in your life..."

I kept quiet still

He held my chin up and made me look at him

Him:"I wanted us to create a bond together but I feel like I already know you enough to ask you to be my girlfriend "

Okay , now that was deep

Me:"I-I"

He stopped me with his thumb

Him:"I know ..You don't have to say anything .If you're scared of mommy I can take you ..We can leave the province and start a new life in Cape Town away from everyone "

I bit my lips

"You can think about it ..."

I nodded

He smiled and let go

Him: "Go brush your teeth and eat so I can drive you "

I stood up and walked out ...

-
-
-

#Luthando

I was at Bafana's surgery having breakfast from wimpy with him

"And who told him ?"

I shrugged my shoulders

He chuckled

Him: "Man how about we hit the club tonight ?"

Me: "Good idea plus I'm trying By all means to avoid Boineelo "

He chuckled

Him: "Haiy that girl !She has moved in with you vele ?"

Me: "It seems so "

He laughed

I stood up

Me: "I should get going "

Him: "Yea I'm sure my patients are here , I have more than 30 girls to attend before other patients "

I chuckled

"I really hate your job "

He laughed

Me : "I'll see you later then "

Him: "Later it is "

I took my car keys and phone then walked out ...

But I was too surprised to find Kwena with a group of girls by the waiting area ...

I walked to her

Me:"Hey ?"

She looked at me

Her:"Hey " she smiled

Me:"And what are you doing here ?"

Her:"Came to see a doctor and what are you doing here ?"

Me:"Its my twin's surgery remember? "

She smiled

Her:"I forgot "

Me:"And how is Boitumelo ?"

Her:"She is well hey "

Me:"Greet her for me please "

"Will do "

I walked out ...

Ever since I knew Kwena. I have never seen her like that ..She was so uncomfortable ,more like she did something and expected me to confront her with it ...

-
-
-

#Boitumelo

Sfiso dropped me at the surgery around 8 and all girls had already done testing and had already left ...Sfiso called mom and promised to pay extra so I had nothing to stress about ...

So I was sitting alone at the waiting area after I had gone for a scale ...

Receptionist : "You may go in sisi"

I stood up and walked in...

The door was slightly opened so I knocked and just pushed my self in but almost turned when Luthando's brother was seated there ..

He chuckled

Him:"You don't have to turn hey "

I cleared my throat

Him: "Don't worry , patient- doctor information will strictly remain here "

I sat down

Him: "And I'm pretty sure you're here for testing ?"

I nodded

He took out needle from a drawer and injected me (Took my blood samples)

.....

Him: "You can go to the toilet , there is a small container in there so pee it in because I'll need your urine then the blood test will follow "

I stood up and walked out ..

A part of me wanted yo just walk out of the surgery and never come back ..What if he will call his brother and tell him I'm around ?...

My mother's name flashed in closing the idea of running away ...

I peed in it and walked back inside ...

I sat down , he took the urine and examined it

Him: "How are you ?"

Me: "Uh-uh ?"

He laughed

Him: "Relax , I won't tell Luu you're here .How are you ?"

I sighed silently

Me: "I'm okay "

He inserted what looked like a pregnancy test in the urine and then put it aside

Him: "Your HIV test can be negative or positive .If its positive I need you to know that it's not the end of this world and -"

Me: "Bafana just tell me the results "He looked at the tests and looked at me then back at it ...My heart beat increased instantly

Him: "Don't you use protection when having sex with your clients ?"

I got more scared ..What if I'm HIV positive ?

He Leaned carefully on the table and brushed his face frustratedly ..

Me: "Say something "

He looked at me

Him: "You are pregnant .."

I felt like my ears were deceiving me ..What was I gonna say to my mother ?

I always make sure I protect my self but where and when did I go wrong ?....

-
-
-

#Kwena

I was busy messaging Thomas but my mind wasn't with him at all ...

He stood up to face me

"Kwena what's wrong ?" He asked

Me: "Uh ..mmh ?"

He held my hands

Him: "Kwena ?"

I snapped

Me: "I'm just not feeling well "

Him: "What's up ?"

Me: "I have a headache "

"Should I get you Anything ?"

Me: "Grandpa "

Him: "I'll go to the nearest shop to get it "

He wore his trouser and walked out giving me chance to take my phone and text Bafana

"Hey , can we meet ?"

-sent

"Sure , I'm still at the surgery but we can meet let's say Boulders ? In 45 minuites ?"

-received

I smiled

"Sure thing , see you"

-Sent

I quickly wore my clothes and wrote a small message on paper for Thomas then walked out ...

To be continued

Mother's hatred

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 26

'The only thing I know about life is feeling unloved , to want revenge , to make mistakes , to suffer disappointments, yet also to find the courage to go forward in life '

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Boitumelo

"I'm terminating it !"

Him:"Uh?"

Me:"I'm terminating it !" I said in a panicking manner

He stood up

Him:"Are you sure ?"

I looked at him

Me:"Are you for real right now ?"

He kept quiet

Him:"Do you know who's the father?"

I looked at him unbelievable

"I'm a prostitute Damn it! I ride every dick .So how should I know the

father ?"

Him:"Surely there's someone you never used protection with .."

I thought for a while

"I ...I bought a morning after pill !"

Him:"Beg your pardon ?"

I stood up and paced all around

"Luthando !Luthando !Luthando !!..You never bought the morning after pill !" My inner voice shouted within

I sat back down

Me:"Shit !!!"i covered my face

Him:"So you know the father ?"

A tear escaped my eye

Him:"Boitumelo ?"

I wiped them and sniffed

Me:"I don't know the Father and I'm terminating it "

Him:"We'll wait for the results from the lab then we'll take it from there "

Me:"And how long will that be ?"

"72 hours " he answered

Me:"I can not wait for that long "

Him:"There's nothing I can do "

I stood up and took my bag

Him:"My advise , don't terminate illegally , you might die "

"Do you think I'm that stupid ?"

Him:"I was just saying "

I walked out ..

How can I be so careless ?

Luthando is hungry for my blood and now I'm carrying his child ?

How the hell did I complicate my life like this ?..

-
-
-

#Kwena

"Boitumelo is pregnant and she wants to terminate it "

-message from Luthando

....

I covered my mouth in shock

"Oh my God !!"

-sent

"Exactly my reaction , so I need you yo find out who is the father because I can not terminate my brothers child if it is "

-received

I sat on the bed ..

It was a lot to take in ...Boitumelo is not ready for a child and her mother will surely kill her ..

A knock on the door startled me a bit ...I stood up to open and it was Boitumelo's mother ..

She walked in

"Boss " I bowed

She chuckled

"I could really get used to being called that "

I secretly rolled my eyes

Her:"I'm here for my money "

I walked to the bed and took out an envelope and gave it to her

Me:"12k square "

She opened it but didn't count the money

Her:"Mmhh "

...

Her:"I'll be giving both you and Boitumelo a promotion. You are reliable workers "

Me: "Promotion?"

Her:"Yeah...Come to my house tomorrow , I'll tell you all about it "

I nodded

She turned and walked out

I walked back to the bed but a knock again disturbed me Agh!!

I walked to open and it was Boitumelo ...

I expected her to just throw herself in my arms and let it all out but she didn't

"Boitumelo?"

She smiled faintly

Her: "I just saw mom walking out of here , what did she want?"

Me: "Was collecting money .Are you okay ?"

She sat on the couch

Her: "Ye..yeah !We still going out tonight right ?"

I slowly nodded

Her: "Don't you have anything strong ?"

I shook my head no ..

I had it , I had Hennessy because I'm addicted to it but I wouldn't risk giving it to her

Her: "My bad then ..I guess we'll have to go out early because I wanna get drunk "

I eyes her

Me: "Are you sure you're okay ?"

She sat down and sighed

Her: "Kwena I'm pregnant okay ?"

I acted shocked because I knew showing her I knew would make her angry

Me: "No! ..Who's the father ?"

She stood up and brushed her hips

Her: "Its Luthando..." She whispered

I sighed heavily

Me: "So what are your plans ?"

Her: "To terminate it obviously !I can not handle Luthando and the baby saga and on the other side there's mom "

I kept quiet

Her: "I'm going to change , do the same because we're going out "

She stood up and walked to the closet ..

I turned and took my cellphone

"Its Luthando's baby !"

-sent

I stood up and changed to black dress that reached mid thighs and white beige trench coat sincewell I had already bathe ...

-
-
-

#Boineelo

I watched Bafana and Luthando getting in Luthando's car and driving away ...I wished I could join them ..He seemed very much happy and his face had a smile that I have never seen whenever he's with me ..A hand on my shoulder brought me back reality

"Are you okay ?"

I turned to face her and shook my head no

Luu's mom : "It will all be well my baby , just let him deal with whatever that's bothering him and surely he shall be fine "

Me: "When ma ? I feel like I'm forcing my self to him "

She shook her head

"He loves you and I can see it through him that he loves you "

I sighed

Me: "Ma i-"

"Shhh"

She opened her arms for me and I just mangled in them ...

I wished it would be Luthando that loves and understand me like the way his mother loves me ..I wish he could just give me his time and love me like he always say ...

...

A part of me wants me to let go of him but a part of me wants me to just to fight and that's what I'm willing and gonna do ..I'll fight for my man and

I'll fight to get his attention!!...•

-
-

#Luthando

We were sitting at a restaurant with Bafana ..We were getting our stomachs full before hitting the club ...

Shockingly it was only him and I in the restaurant, and everything was decorated more like it was a date ...The lights were also dimmed only red candlelights were lit

"Some one would swear we are a gay couple out on a date"

He laughed

Him:"We are twin gay couple Haou !"

I chuckled

Me:"Can you ask them to switch the lights on ?"

Him:"Just enjoy the snack man "

....

Him : "Campaign? "

Me:"I want food not this things "

He looked all around

Me:"Are you expecting anyone ?"

He opened his mouth to talk but stopped when he looked doorway , I also turned to see what he was seeing and I don't know if I would say I was surprised or shocked to see Boitumelo and Kwena making their way in ...

They came our way and Kwena greeted

Me:"What's going on here ?"

I looked at Bafana

I could see the fear written all over Boitumelo's face and the truth is , it pierced deep inside knowing she feared me

Boitumelo: "Kwena what's going on ?"

Kwena cleared her throat

"Guys you need to stop being childish and face your problems " Kwena spoke

I kept quiet

Bafana:"Luu this is your time man , you have to express your feelings to Boitumelo " he looked at Boitumelo

"And wena tell Luthando the truthAnd I mean the truth !" He continued but made sure his last sentence was bold enough to be heard

..

"Kwena , let's get out of here " he gave out his hand to Kwena and she took it

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred t

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 27

'Have you ever been loved by all people except for the only person you should call your mother ?

It feels like you're hated by everyone , her hatred just closes all the love around you '

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Luthando

I watched her as she wanted to talk but tears couldn't stop flowing ..It was deeper than I have thought ..She just couldn't hide her pain and her eyes said it all ..

"I ...I don't understand .Boitumelo your story doesn't add you " I spoke

Her:"Luthando I ...I " she sighed

"Luthando I am not what I am because I want ...I wish to be like other normal girls but I can't , my life has been planned for me "

Me:"Boitumelo who can plan for you to be prostitute ?Who can just do that ?"

Me:"I..."

"Please let me finish .." She spoke in tears

Me:"It all started when my father passed on ..My mother changed .She just became so evil and had hatred towards me that even left me wondering if I'm her child .She would let me go to bed hungry yet my sister was would get everything she want .."

She sniffed

Her:"Luthando I wouldn't chose be a prostitute .I don't enjoy riding man for money?"

I shook my head no..

Her tears were so true and showed she was broken

"Luthando her hatred towards me is killing me and killing me slowly and she knows yet treats me like a slave "

Her sobs were getting loud

Me:"So you're saying is your mother ?"

She nodded while wiping her tears with the back of her hand ..Even when she wipe them away it was still the same because they kept on flowing like a tab fully opened ..

I couldn't understand , how could a mother do that to her own child ..I expect mothers love to be unconditional. Mothers should be protective over their children not sell them to older man for money ..

Me:"Where is your sister when all this is happening ?"

Her:"She is around , she gets all she want yet she is the black sheep of the family but all has been painted on me .She care less about me and just enjoy her life to the fullest "

Me:"I .." I sighed , honestly speaking I didn't know how to respond to her

Me:"I'm sorry , I didn't know it was that deep "

Her:"Mother's hatred !!"

I stood up to walk to her side..

I have never met someone so broken ever in my life ..I found my self falling for her even more because it truly showed that she was broken

..Behind her smiley face truly lies a truly broken women who uses a mask to hide her scars ..I hugged her as she let it all out .I didn't recognise I had opened so big wounds until she fell on her knees and let it all out ...

-
-
-

#Bafana

I smiled seeing her dance like that ..She had her hips following well to the sound or rythem of the song , we were just clubbing ...

She came and sat on my thighs

Her:"Why aren't dancing ?"

I shook my head

Me:"Nah , dancing ain't for me "

She pouted making me laugh

Me:"Kwena no !"

She also laughed , I wrapped my arms around her

Me:"Let's leave this place ?"

Her:"Going to your place ?"

I nodded shyly

Her:"Okay , one last shot we leaving "

She stood up and walked to the bar table ...

I saw Thomas approaching me .The sound wasn't so loud because we were in the VIP section

"Booking the prostitute for the night ?" He asked

I raised my head and chuckled

"Excuse me ?" I asked

He also chuckled

"Can I ?

Me : "Sure but I'm about to leave "

He sat down

Him: "She's good right? "

I drank my brandy

Me: "Sorry ?"

Him: "I mean Kwena , she's good right ?"

I chuckled bitterly

Me: "I'm not sure I follow "

He took my glass and stared through it

"She is good in sex .She can drive any man mad to get everything she wants .She is a qualified or should I say experienced prostitute?"

I stood up and leaned my fists on the table

Me: "She might have been a prostitute to you but to other men she is a woman to cuddle with not some sex toy okay ?"

He put the glass on the table and started clapping hands

"Tengetile ? You also fell for her crap ?"he said laughing and still clapping hands ...

Anger kicked in and I just lost in and threw a punch across his face making people stop whatever they were doing and watch us ..

He stood up and spit venomously on the floor since well he had blood in his mouth ..

He wiped away the blood

" She was my slut , now yours and guess who's next ?The twinny !!"

I approached him and punched him again so hard this time I made sure he lose balance and fell on his back ...

The bouncer ran to us and saved him from getting more punches from me

•

-
-

#Boitumelo

I cried till I couldn't cry anymore ..I was just glad Luthando was there for me but all I hated was all the pity he had towards me ..I didn't want him to feel sorry for me but all I wanted was for him to know how my mother's hatred was killing me deep within ...

..

We were at LA!quiz rooms and was just laying on bed facing the ceiling

Him:"Boitumelo I'm sorry for Judging you ..I ..I just was mad at you because you didn't wanna tell me the reason behind your prostitution "

I smiled

Me:"Its okay Luthando ..I should have told you"

He sat up straight

Him:"Boitumelo I mean it , I'm sorry for judging you ..I have never thought it's something so deep "

He spoke in his intimidating voice that forever drove me mad

I also sat up straight

Me:"Its okay Luu"

We both chuckled while he brought me closer in his arms for a warm hug

The hug turned to a very passionate kiss but my phone rang killing the vibe

Him:"Aren't you gonna take that ?"

Me: "They'll call again"

My hand wrapped around his neck bringing him in for another passionate kiss ..

It rang again and I groaned

He chuckled

I stood up to take it in my bag ..It was Sfiso

Him:"Aren't you answering? "

I looked at him and swallowed hard

Me:"Its Kwena , I'll talk to her tomorrow "

Him:"Then let me answer that for you ..."

I still swallowed

Me:"No!! I mean I'll talk to her tomorrow "

I went back to the bed and put the phone under the pillow

A message beeped , he gave me a questioning look

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 28

-
-
-

'He who is above has promised ...He promised to love me , to mother me , to father me , to feed me , be there for me when nobody else is nowhere to be found and most of all to protect me ...but he has failed, he has failed to protect me from my mother's hatred !!'

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Boitumelo

I swallowed hard ..I didn't know where to hide or even to run to or what excuse would I make to make him forget reading my textsI pinched my self a little, how can I be so stupid ?

"Act fast Boitumelo. Think!!" My inner voice yelled

Him: "Actually never mind , I should never ask to answer your phone ..I mean its non of my business on who calls you or what "

I silently sighed in relief

Me: "Its okay, I mean I would do the same if it was your phone ringing countless times "" Liar!!!"

Him: "Still I..."

Me: "Shhh" I stopped him with my index finger.

Me: "Anyway where did we stop?"

He smiled leaning closer

He kissed my cheek

"Here"

Nibbled my ear

"Then here "

Traced his tongue with a little bit on bites on my kneck

"Again here "

Then wrapped his arm around my waist to bring me to sit on top of him while facing him

"And here"

His wet lips finally met mine and deeply kissed ..

Our kiss was filled with so much passion and the need for each other ...

All my prostitution life , I have never slept with someone who make me want them fully inside Me ..All they did was to fuck me so hard , to penetrate inside while still dry but with Luthando , he changed everything

...

His wet kisses on my neck and leaving soft bites here and there ,.

The way his hand travelled under my dress and traced over my underwear ..

Just the way he held my breasts together and licked , sucked them out like his life depended on them and circled his fingers around them

Was enough for me to close my eyes and moan his name out loud

involuntary

I don't know when he removed both out clothes since well I was lost in a

world of pleasure ..

But all I know is , he laid me on the bed and parted my thighs ..His hands traced invisible yet mind blowing patterns on my thighs ..His tongue played on my navel down to my womanhood and then bite my clit ...It was really an experience I have never went through ...

He licked my clit going really in my womanhood and started eating me out till i came in his mouth ...

-
-
-

#Boineelo

I was at home ...I decided to go home and never call Luthando for a week to see his reaction ...

I was in the lounge with my headsets in while leaning my head on the couch with my legs on the table ...

Thato made her way in ..

I removed the earphones

Her:"Hey mommy ?"

I rolled my eyes

Me:"What do you want ?"

She sat on the couch opposite mine

Her:"I need to go out ?"

Me:"And you're me because ?"

Her:"I need money "

Me:"Its in my purse "

She excitedly stood up

Her:"Yey! You're the best mom ever !"

Me:"Voetsek! "

She walked out all Jolly .

....

The truth Is , Thato is my daughter but we share no bond at all ..The only

time I get to see her or even hear a word from her is when she asks for money and nothing more...

The door bell rang disturbing my peace ...

I stood up to go open and was met by a very Cute guy ..Not cuter than Luthando of cause

He smiled revealing his dimples

Him:"Hey ?"

I smiled also

Him:"I'm Sfiso , is ma Rethabile in ?"

Me:"No but she'll be here any Minuite from now "

He kept quiet

I made a way for him

Me:"You can come in and wait for her "

He made his way in

Me:"I'm Boineelo by the way but you can call me Boinny "

Him:"Nice name "

I lead the way to the lounge while he followed in then offered him a sit

Me:"Can I get you anything to drink ?"

Him:"Juice will be fine thanks "

I stood up ,

"Coming right up "

I walked to the kitchen and got him a jug of juice and a glass in a trey ...I

bumped to Thato

Me:"Already leaving ?"

Her:"Yeah " she came and kissed my cheek

Her:"Might come back late.. Don't wait up "

Me:"Yeah sure "

I smiled when she walked out ...

"Its just I and the cute Sfiso in the House?"

How about making him replace Luthando because clearly Luthando doesn't love me anymore ..Maybe I might find home with Sfiso !" My

inner women suggested and I smiled because I supported her
I'm gonna seduce him then he might fall in love with me ...

-
-
-

#Kwena

Me:"Bafana you know she might terminate it right ?"

He sighed

Him:"Kwena you can talk to her ..I know Luthando , he'll kill her with his hands If he finds out she terminated"

Me:"But I think Luthando will persuade her not to "

Him:"Do you think she'll tell him ?"

I shrugged my shoulder

Him:"Haiy enough about Luthando and Boitumelo , I need us to talk about your future "

Me:"What future?"

He laughed

Him:"I thought you're clever but I can see you're not dummy ! We have to find you something decent to do for living "

I gulped

Him:"Yini(What)? You wanna be a prostitute for the whole of your life ?"

Me:"I'm fine with what I'm doing Mina!"

Him:"Hayi Kwena !Prostitute?"

Me:"It's my profession"

He chuckled

Him ::"So you're proving Thomas right ?"

"What do you mean I'm proving Thomas right" I asked

Him:"Never mind..Aren't you hungry ?"

Me:"Don't ignore my question Bafana !What did Thomas say about me ?"

Him:"I ...He ..Uhm ..I think he is jealous that you're hanging out with me

.He wants you "

I chuckled

Me:"I'm asking for the last time or I swear I'll cut your balls ..What did Thomas say about me ?"

Him:"Okay okay okay !He said you're my slut just like you were his slut and will be Luthando's slut "

I chuckled

Me:"Did he say that ?"

Him:"Clearly "

I stood up from the floor since well we have been having sex on the floor and just cuddled there

Me:"I'm paying him a visit "

He held my hand

Him:"No! No ! No !"

I eyed him while raising my eyebrow

Him:"Girl you don't intimidate me .."

I took his robe and wore it then wore my slippers ..

Him:"Really Kwena ?"

Me:"I wanna show him a slut"

I walked to the ensuit bathroom with him following me like a puppet ..

I ignored him ..If Thomas thinks he can badmouth me then he has filled his death form .

He got tired from begging me and walked out leaving me inside the ensuit but he did the unbelievable , he locked me inside the bathroom ...

I hit the door

"Bafana vula Lana wena!!(open here)"...

TO BE CONTINUED

mother's hatred

I'm sorry if it's short , I'm sleepy hle , I can not even open my eyes clearly!!

FORGIVE ME , I FELL ASLEEP WHILE TYPING LAST NIGHT
...ANOTHER INSERT WILL FOLLOW LATER

.....,

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 29

'No matter how hard I try to convince my self that she will one day stand in front of the whole world and shout "this is my daughter!"... It gets hard because her hatred towards me grows daily '

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Kwena

Work work work work !!!

"Twerk twerk twerk twerk twerk !!!"

I stopped the music

"Pssh, I still hate this "

Bafaa laughed

Him:"How can you not hate it when you twerk instead of work ?"

I rolled my eyes while throwing my self on the couch and laying my head there. ..

....

.....

I was still at Bafana's place .Thank God Rethabile (Boitu's mom) had given all of us five days off since well our work place was full on police officers in and out Apparently the community was just tired of prostitutes and Drug lords so it happened that the police had to be involved !!

....

Back to the story. Bafana opened the Hennessey bottle

Him: "I wanna see you get drunk today !"

I rolled my eyes again

Me: "I don't get drunk, I'm not a kid phela mina "

He curled his lip making me laugh

Him: "You should go wear something , you're giving me a boner "

I chuckled , I was wearing my lace panties and matching bra only ..It was just hot for clothes

Me: "I'm fine this way "

Him: "Then I'll chow you the whole day "

I laughed

Me: "And I'm getting chowed the whole day everyday so don't think I'll be scared !"

He looked at me in disbelief

Did that come out in a bad way ?

Him: "Really now Kwena ?"

I looked at him and gulped the Hennessy as an excuse of not answering him

Him: "So you enjoy being a prostitute ?"

I kept quiet

He stood up

"WOW !!" That's what he only said before walking out ...

I literally hit my mouth

"Did you really have to betray me like that ?" I asked my mouth

...

A knock on the door came through ..I just stood up in that Lace panties and walked to the kitchen to open for whoever that was knocking ..

It was some granny in fashion and had an adorable baby girl in hand. ..

"Did you really have to open the door while naked ?" She asked

Me: "Hello to you too and how can I help you ?"

She just pushed me to the side and welcomed her self in ..

What the fuck ?!!!?

She turned to look at me

Her:"And ungubani wena (who are you)?"

I looked at her and almost laughed

Me:"So you decide to come here and ask me who am I ?"

She chuckled bitterly

Her:"I'll take that as you are Bafana's girlfriend and if you are then he has no taste at all "

I kept quiet

She looked at me from head to toe and shook her head while her lips curled in disgust

Her:"If I were you , I wouldn't show my body to anyone , its ugly. .

Anger just crept in making making me forget a little about the baby she had in hand and picked a glass that had water on the high table and splashed water on her face

Her:"What the hell??!!!" She shouted in anger

"Dare call me ugly I'll do just more than that!"

...

Bafana came rushing in ... He saw this woman

Him:"Mom !What brings you here? "

Me: "Mom ?" I asked in a shocked manner

Bafana saw her wet blouse

"And what's going on here?"

He asked

I looked around for a hole to bury my self but there wasn't

I really didn't think she's the mother ...They don't look alike at all and that woman has that Xhosa accent while the twins has the Swai one

-
-
-

#Boitumelo

"Dear Lord ..." I sighed

"Forgive me ...Forgive me for not telling Luthando about the pregnancy ..Lord I wish there was anything I would do but there isn't any ..There is mom wgi expects me to prostitute for her and I cannot do that while pregnant and there is Luthando who might kill me if he finds out I terminated ...Lord please guide me ..Show me the correct way .." I sighed again

"Amen !" I ended the prayer..

I stood from the floor and sat on the bed ..

Thato made her way in

Her: "Are you okay ?"

I looked at her

Me:"Uhh ?"

She sat on the bed also

Her: "Never mind ...So there's a mom daughter session at school , why don't you come with me ?"

Me:"And Boineelo ?"

Her:"You know we-"

"Don't finish that , I'll come with you but only if you tell what it's all about ?"

Her:"Yey! I'll show you the Email from school

Me:"Sure "

I stood up

Me:"Let's go to the park for an ice cream "

She also stood up

Her:"And to talk right?"

I nodded while walking out and she followed me..

-
-
-

#Sfiso

Tyra walked in from the shower in only a towel wrapped around his waist

...

He looked so cute and his packs and the V on his torso went well with his body

Him: "I'll be going out tonight "

I continued typing the message

Him : "Did you talk to Boitumelo? "

I sighed

Me: "She ain't taking my calls "

He looked at me

Him: "Sfiso are you sure you wanna do this ?"

I shrugged

He came and sat beside me ..

Him : "We'll get through this together okay ?"

Me: "My father is coming to Cape Town in a few weeks and wants to meet my women while I know I don't have feeling for girls at all and you wanna tell me we'll get through this together? "

He hugged my shoulder

Him: "Askies babe"

I sighed heavily ...

...,.....

I'm gay and my father promised that if he finds out I'm still gay then hell shall break loose ...I know I might hurt Boitumelo at later stage but the truth is I can not afford to lose my father and I don't wanna Lose Tyra neither

-
-
-

#Christina

I looked at Shirley again and I could see fear in her eyes even though she tried to hide it..

Me : "I'll do the count down and if you don't decide then I'll decide for you "

She kept quiet

Me: "Ten ...nine ..eig-"

Her: "Okay okay !Let's do it !"

I smiled

Me: "Then after this , I promise we're going back to South Africa "

Her: "And that's the reason why I'm helping you with this one ..But I wanna assure you that the Smith Barney reserves ain't an easy place to steal from "

I looked at her and laughed

Me: "You're saying this because you're scared right ?"

Her: "I'm not scared "

Me: "Okay ..Then I'll get everything done and make contacts with people who could lead us through that place ..We need those diamonds !"

She kept quiet ..

I gulped the Black vintage vodka one more time

.....

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred

Good morning

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 30

'The word broken is an understatement of how I am deep within ...I can not even begin to describe what my mother's hatred has done to me. But trust me, the scars are deeper....'

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Boitumelo

We couldn't go to the park the previous day with Thato because Sfiso came and spent the day with me ..

The truth is , I enjoy having Sfiso around and he is a gentle man ..He understands me and listen to me , unlike Luthando .

My feelings for Luthando are strong , I have never had such feelings so anyone except for him .His looks , how he touches me just everything about him send shivers down my spine.But the only problem about us is , I am scared of him ..Scared in a way that I always find my self biting my nails whenever I wanna talk to him or so whatever ...

....

...

I woke up in the morning and bathe then wore simple outfit ..I was going to Bafana's surgery ..My blood test results were out and I was getting booked in for an abortion today..

Thato walked in the kitchen while I was having breakfast .I was just forcing myself self to eat but the nervousness couldn't allow me

Thato : "Morning ?"

Me: "Sure ..Going to school ?"

She nodded while joining me

Her: "And where are you going ?"

Me: "To the doctor , my results are out"

She gulped

Her: "Okay "

My phone rang , I checked it and it was Kwena calling ..

I looked at Thato

"I have to take This and I'll see you later okay ?"

She nodded .

"Muntuza wam !"

I answered while walking out

Her:"Patjutju !"

I laughed

Me:"Its still early for that "

She chuckled

Her:"I know , Where you at ?Let's do breakfast ."

Me: "Ughh ..I won't be available till 10:00 -10:30"

Her:"Where are you going ?"

Me:"To the Bafana , my results are out "

She kept quiet

Her:"Boitumelo don't terminate it "

Was I really talking to Kwena ?

Me:"What ?" I was shocked she would say that

Her:"I know ,I know! ... Baby you haven't told Luthando about this .I know that if you do he will support you through it all .He won't let you go through the pregnancy alone "

Me:"Kwena I-"

Her:"Boitumelo please "

Me:"What about mom ?"

Her:"Luthando will take care of her .You told him everything "

I kept quiet , I saw a cab approaching

Me:"I have to go"

Her:"Boi-"

I hung up on her ..I know she meant well but I can not make my mother hate me more than she does now ...

-
-
-

#Kwena

I might hate children but if I fall pregnant I know one thing for sure that my love for children will be unconditional .

I grew up unloved , hated , not taken care of by my own parents and I would hate to see Boitumelo doing that to her own ..A child is a blessing...

I checked Luthando's numbers ...

God forgive me for what I'm about to do but I have to it

He answered it immediately

Me:"Luthando ?"

Him:"Kwena?..How are you? "

I sighed

Me:Good ..I would like us to meet but I'm afraid it will be too late for what I wanna tell you "

Him:"I don't understand "

Me:"Luthando its Boitumelo "

Him:"Boitumelo? Is she okay ?What happened to her ?Where are you ?"

Me:"Calm down ...She is okay ."

I could hear him sigh

Me:"Luthando promise me that after telling you this you won't snap or do anything stupid "

Him:"Stupid ?What's wrong ?"

Me:"Luthando Boitumelo is pregnant "

Him:"She is pr-"

"Allow me to finish .." I interrupted

"She found out a few days back but today she's going to confirm then go for a scan ..You are the only person she ever slept with unprotected"

Him:"I know.So there is a possibility that it might be mine ?"

Me:"Surely its yours ...But -"

I sighed

"She doesn't want anything to do with the pregnancy .She is scared of her mother" I continued

Him:"Why couldn't she tell me ?"

Me:"She is scared Luthando.. "

Him: "I'm still planning on what I'll do to her mother ..I wanna punish that woman .I want her to curse the day she gave birth to Boitumelo .I wanna chop her alive and make her watch her body parts being fed to my dogs!"

Me: "Woah ! I don't wanna her more "

He chuckled

Me: "And Luthando the reason why I'm calling is because she is out to terminate it"

Him: "She what?"

Me: "Exactly"

Him: "Which surgery ?" he sounded so authoritative

Me: "Luthando promise me you won't do anything stupid!"

"Kwena!" He warned

Me: "Ba- Bafana's surgery "

He chuckled evilly

Him: "So Bafana knew ?"

I kept quiet

He hung up on my

I threw my phone on the couch

"God !What have I done ?"

I quickly stood up when the thought of Luthando going there to cause scene beat in ..I wore a cardigan and sleepers then walked out to catch a cab to the surgery...

-
-
-

#Bafana

Me: "Your results are back "

I sighed deeply

Me: "Open them and tell me "

He opened the envelope .

And went through the paper .

He smiled .My heartbeat increased

Him:"You are pregnant! "

Me:"I know , so when can I come back for an abortion? "

He eyed me

Him:"Boitumelo please don't do it"

Me:"Bafana you're supposed to be doctor in here not my baby daddy's twin brother "

Him:"Does he know ?"

I shook my head

Me:"Bafana please"

He stood up and walked to his drawer

then came back with a document/paper in hand

Him:"I need you to go through this then fill in the form for an abortion "

He handed it to me and I took it ...

I went through it ..

The door flung opened and Luthando walked in ..My heart beat increased instantly ...

He was in navy blue slim fit suits and you would see he was going to work.

He made his way in ..

Bafana: "Luu?"

Luthando looked at him then at me and his eyes landed on the document in my hands ..He snatched it from me and went through it

Him:"Mmh ?Termination of the pregnancy? "

We kept quiet

He looked at Bafana

"So you knew it was my baby and couldn't tell me ?"

Bafana:"Doctor-patient information remains in here Luthando! "

He chuckled

Luthando: "Oh I see"

I was even shaking in fear ..My palms were even wet in sweat ..

Him:"Boitumelo can we talk ?"

I shook my head no

He looked at Bafana

Him:"Bafana can you give us a moment ?"

I looked at Bafana and shook my head no

Him:"Bafana I won't repeat my self !"

Bafana stood up

I knew that remaining in the room alone with him wasn't a good idea at all

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 31

'My shoulders carry a lot of burdens..Burdens which are heavy of my shoulders and need only a parent to lift them off me but her hatred towards me keeps her away from me '

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Luthando

She seemed so scared but managed to pull her self together and hide the fear she had ...

I sat on the couch as I watched her try to hide the fear she had

Me:"I'm waiting for an explanation "

Her:"Which explanation ?"

I chuckled bitterly

Me:"So you don't owe me any explanation ?"

She kept quiet

Me:"Boitumelo you're terminating my baby?"

She chuckled

Her:"Your baby ?Who told you it's your baby ?"

Me:"Don't test my patience !"

Her:"I sleep with thousands of men and who are you or what are you to think this baby is yours ?"

I stood up and walked towards her

Me:"Again dont test my patience! "

She stood up and took her bag

Her:"I don't have time for this !!"

I aggressively grabbed her arm

Me:"I won't mind beating the shit outta you in here if you continue acting so bitchy towards me

Her:"Luthando what the fuck do you want from me ?"

Me:"To tell me the truth "

Her:"Okay you want the truth ?"

I kept quiet

Her:"I'm pregnant and its not your baby ..I am terminating it with or without your concern "

..

Anger creeped in ..I pinned her to the wall and squeezed her neck tightly

..She was finding it hard to breath as I strangled the life out of her

"Even if its not mine , I swear if you terminate it , I'll also terminate you are we clear ?"

She kept quiet as she fought to move my hand away from her neck. ..

"I'll kill you Boitumelo !I'll kill you if you dare kill that child are we clear ?"

I yelled

She nodded repeatedly

I let go of her and watched her curl her self on the floor as she had tears in her eyes while holding on to her neck ...

...I just wanted to talk to her but she made it hard. .If she really wants to terminate it then she'll learn the hard way ...

I opened the door and was welcomed by Kwena rushing in ..

She saw Boitumelo sobbing and ran to Kneel in front of her

"Luthando what have you done ?"

I gave her a deadstare

Her:"You were not suppose to manhandle her "

I looked at her again

Me:"Tell your friend not to terminate that pregnancy because if she does, she must make sure I won't ever see her again because if I do , jail has always been my second home "

With that being said, I walked out leaving them to nurse each other

-
-
-

#Boineelo

I searched for my car keys but I couldn't find them ..I had turned my bedroom to a mess .Mom made her way in

Her:"Looking for this?"

She said showing my car keys

Me:"Yeah, where did you get them ?"

Her:"You left them in the kitchen last night "

"Oh?"

She sat on the bed

Her:"How is Luu?"

I sighed while joining her on the bed

Me:"He is okay "

She gave me a questioning look

Me:"He doesn't love me "

Her:"What makes you say that ?"

Me:"I can see through him "

She rubbed my back

Her:"I'm sure he will love you , just be glad his mother loves you because

in that way he will be forced to love you too "

I kept quiet

Her: "Speaking of that , her mother called ..Her and Luthando will be here tomorrow "

I smiled

Me: "Really ?"

She also smiled

Her: "Yes "

....

That shows that Luthando still needs me , it shows that he was and still is missing me since I left ..I played with my fingers

Mom: "What's wrong now? "

Me: "I think I might have fallen for someone else"

She looked at me

Me: "Its Sfiso , he works at Eskom as-"

Mom: "Woah! Sfiso? No ! I don't approve your relationship at all !"

Me: "But ma -"

Her: "No Boineelo ,Sfiso isn't the marriage type ..He is not a man you can associate your self with "

I kept quiet

She stood up

Her: "Just focus on your relationship with Luthando and stay the hell away from Sfiso !"

She walked out after saying that ..

She left me in questions

"Who the hell is Sfiso and why does she want me to stay away from him ?"

Those were the questions !!!..

-
-
-

#Kwena

We were now in the res room .Boitumelo has been sleeping since we got back from the surgery .She cried till she couldn't cry anymore and I don't blame her because of the situation she is in .Her mother will literally kill her if she finds out she is pregnant and on the other hand Luthando will also kill her if she terminates ...

I stood by the cupboards with a tea mug in hand just lost in deep thoughts until a knock on the door brought me back to reality ..

"Come in !"I shouted

The door opened and Bafana walked in

Him:" Hey ?"

I smiled

Me:"Hi "

He made his way in and had a dodgy bag in hand

He handed it to me

Him:"Luthando said I should bring you guys lunch"

I took it

"Thank you "

Him:"How is she ?"

Me:"She will get there , still sleeping "

He took my mug and sipped the coffee

Him:"So you the one that told Luthando? "

I looked down , I just felt guilty for doing that to my friend actually sister

Him:"I'll take that as yes ..I don't blame you "

Me:"I just wanted to stop her from terminating "

My voice was breaking

He got closer as he welcomed

Me in for a hug

Him:"Shhh"

"I'm just glad she didn't proceed with the termination" I spoke still in his embrace

Him: "Yeah ey "

We stayed in that position till someone cleared their throat ...

"That's too cosy " it was Boitumelo

I slightly pushed Bafana and we laughed

Me: "You're awake?"

Her: "As you can see , Mom called .I have to go home "

Me: "What does she want ?"

Her: "Apparently Boineelo's boyfriend and mother in law are coming for a visit tomorrow so she wants me to clean the house while they are going out for shopping "

Me: "They must be special "

Her: "Very "she looked at Bafana

Her: " I'm sorry for-"

Bafana: "No .I'm the one that should be apologising for Luthando's behaviour I'm sorry "

She smiled

Her: "Its okay ..guys let me bounce "

Bafana: "We can drive you "

Her: "Don't worry , Sfiso is already waiting for me "

She walked back to the bedroom

Bafana looked at me

"Haiy , its non of your business !" I said giving him my hand

He laughed ...

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred .

SPECIALLY DEDICATED TO MARILYN MELLZ SWARTBOOI FOR A
VERY THOUGHTFUL COMMENT ..BIG UP AUSI !!

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 32

'I inflicted self torture , I wanted to die and I needed her to stop me and tell me how important I was .Instead her hatred towards me kept her away from me and let me hide my scars and became oblivious to everyone '

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Boitumelo

I was trying so hard to move all my focus and mind to the cleaning but it was just hard , I couldn't stop thinking about Luthando and how he might kill me if I terminate the pregnancy ..

Mom , Boineelo and Thato were out doing shopping while Sfiso was helping me clean the house ...

He was being a gentleman and honestly I loved that about him ...

...

"I'll need us to move this couch so we can sweep under them "

I continued dusting the coffee table which I had been dusting for the past 30minuites

"Babe?"

**Silence **

Him:"To earth Boitumelo!! "He shouted bringing me back to reality ..

Me:" Uh heh?"

He gave me a deadstare

I sat down , there was no use of cleaning while my mind wasn't there at

all ..

He also joined me ..

Him:"What's wrong ?"

Me:"With ?"

Him:"Don't play me , your mind isn't here at all and you're failing dismally to hide it "

I sighed deeply

Me:"I'm okay Sfiso , just tired "

"Let me massage your feet " he said taking my feet and placing them on his thighs and going in on a very smooth massage

Him:"How's that ?"

I closed my eyes enjoying the feeling

Me:"You're good "

Him:"Now tell me , what's bothering you ?"

I opened my eyes again and moved my feet away from him

Me:"Let's finish up "

He held my hand

Him:"Talking helps you know ?"

I sighed

Me:"Sfiso I'm pregnant! "

He kept quiet ...I couldn't exactly read out his expression or response towards what I had just told him

Him:"I..Who's the father ?"

I kept quiet for a moment but lying to him wasn't gonna help at all ..I already told him the truth so I needed to finish what I started ..

"Its Luthando ,Luthando Tengetile ..The owner of-"

"Of LA!quiz!.The well known gangster who had been In jail for more than 4 years for murdering his uncle" he finished the sentence by cutting mine

I nodded but the jail part , I didn't know it

Him:"Yoh!...I know I said I like you but does he know ?or do you know what he is capable of doing ?"

Me:"That's the point , I didn't tell him and someone did ..Now I want to

terminate and he threatened to kill me if I do "

Him:"And you should take his threats seriously "

I looked at him

Me:"You seem to know him more than I do "

Him:"Let me just put it as his history isn't good at all"

"Mmmh...Aren't you supposed to be mad at me?"

I asked

Him:"I'm not sure I follow ?"

I raised my eyebrows

"I just told you I'm pregnant with someone else's child ?"

Him:"Oh ..that ! You can still keep the baby ..Remember I asked you to come with me so we can start a new life then we'll raise the child together "

I swallowed my breath

Him:"Think about it !"

He stood up

H:"I'll go get us something to drink "

He walked out !

Something about Sfiso didnt make sense at all...

-
-
-

#Luthando

I paced all around the room .I was still furious at Boitumelo mostly at Bafana for not telling me about the pregnancy

Him:"You know I could lose my licence for sharing my patients personal information with you !"

I stopped and evil eyed him

Me:"Are you for real right now ?"

Him:"Luthando why cant you be happy you found out in time than biting off my head off ?!"he shouted

"And if I didn't ?You would have terminated it right ?!" I shouted back

..Mom made her way in

Her:"What's all this noise kanti Nina ?!"

We both kept quiet

Her:"I'm talking to you !"

She looked at me then at Bafana

Bafana:"He is mad that his girlfriend is pregnant and I didn't tell him "

Me: "Really now Bafana ?Do you really have to be a bitch about this ?"

Mom:"Boineelo is pregnant ?"

I rolled my eyes

"There we go again !" I spoke

Mom:"I don't understand !" She looked at Bafana again

"Who is the " girlfriend " the he impregnated? "She asked ..

Bafana looked at me and saw the dead stare I gave him and decided to

Shrug his shoulder

Mom:"Luthando! "

I took my car keys

"I'm going out !"

She snatched them away from me

Her: "Yey wena Luthando! You will never walk out on me while I'm still talking ..What do you say about Boineelo because clearly its not her that you impregnate"

I laughed at the statement then mantained a straight face again

"I don't love Boineelo?"

I spoke

Mom laughed too but wasn't a friendly laugh

Her:"Haiy Satan is testing my patience !!Luthando you made that child fall in love with you now you come here and tell me you don't love her ?Jy praat kak man!!"

(My mom usually speaks Afrikaans when she's mad to the core)

Bafana: "Ma come down !"

Mom:"Don't tell me to come down wena!! kanti Mina what did I do to

deserve such kids Mara heh? Firstly Luthando you dump a child whose mother is a prostitute in my house , secondly Bafana I find you with a whore in yo manje its you again Luthando!! Yhini Mara heh?"

Her voice was breaking ..

Me:"Ma i-"

She shut me with a hand.

She then turned and made her way out leaving only guilt written on our faces

-
-
-

#Sfiso

I gulped the water ,then did it again , and again and again

"You must be a lot thirsty !"Boitumelo spoke

I placed the glass on the sink and turned to her , she was leaning her curves on the doorway from the lounge heading to the kitchen

Me:" Ye- yeah !"

Her:"You okay ?"

I nodded repeatedly

Me:"Yeah , I just have a killier headache "

Her:"I have tablets in my bag , should I bring them for you ?"

I nodded ..She turned and walked back ..I quickly took my cellphone and send a text message to Tyra(my boyfriend)

"We have a problem , it looks like we'll be facing Luthando Tengetile on Boitumelo"

-Sent

"What do you mean ?"

-Received

"Boitumelo is pregnant and Tengetile is the father "

Him:"Fuck !!!Then we have to act fast !!Take Boitumelo and make sure

you sleep with her tonight, If she doesn't want then force your self on her!"

She made her way back in making me quickly hide my cell phone

"Here"

She handed the tablets to me ...

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 33

'I was alone , the world had turned against me , attacked me and put me down making me feel so low , I needed her to be the one to defend me and be on my side .Instead she let her hatred towards me keep her away from me and I endured all the cruel words and criticisms the world threw at me '

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Sfiso

I took my car keys that were placed on the coffee table

"I should get going "

I spoke to Boitumelo who had all her focus on the TV

Her:"Oh. ..and mom should probably be on her way back "

Me:"Yeah I know "

She switched off the TV using the remote controller and stood up

"Let me walk you out "

She spoke ..

I also stood up , I didn't know how I would approach her to sleep at my

place. it was going to be difficult having sex with her because honestly speaking I don't feel girls at all. ..

We walked to the door ..

She held the door handle

Her:"I guess I shall see you tomorrow "

Me:"Tomo- Uh..I-?"

A knock on the door made me shut my mouth

She looked at me

Her:"You were saying ?"

Me:"Uhm ..Never mind "

She opened the door and a very beautiful woman was standing there ..

"Hi?" Boitumelo greeted ..

The woman walked in uninvited

Her:"Hi ..Is your mom home ?"

Boitumelo: "No , she went out shopping with Boineelo "

The woman cat walked to the highchairs

"I'll wait for them then"

Boitumelo looked at me once again

Her:"I'll see you tomorrow "

I kissed her forehead the walked out

"Shit!" I cursed as soon as she closed the door .

Tyra will be mad if he finds out I was a chicken to ask Boitumelo to sleep at my place

-
-
-

#Boitumelo

I turned to the woman ..She was very beautiful I won't lie ..Her outfit spelt the word "rich " She had 28" Peruvian hair and had Porch cars keys in hand ..

"Can I get you anything to drink ?" I asked after a few moments of

awkward silence

Her: "Yeah juice but start by removing that thing on your nose , its disgusting" (She meant nose ring)

I removed it ..

Her: "Are you the daughter that Rethabile has been telling me about ?The prostitute ?Because really your outfit and everything about you spells that "

****Wow!!****

I kept quiet

Her: "Your mother has everything , Surely she supports you financially so what is it that you want that you even decided to prostitute around?"

Me: "I..i-"

Her: "Two kids and you still bring a guy to your mother's house ?Sies mtana ndin! How do you feel seeing your sister successful and wena having nothing ?"

She was killing me within with words ...

I didn't really think my mother would hate me to a point where she would even lie to strangers about me ..Her words hit home to a point where by I couldn't even control the tears in my eyes

Her: "Do you think crying would scare me ?Nana you're very young for the life you're living ..You'll die young and leave your children with no one to look after them .."

Me: "I don't have a -"

She cut me off

"Rethabile even has a heart to let you stay in her house even when you don't respect her home like this ?"

I opened my mouth to talk but words failed me , how could my own mother do this to me ?

The kitchen door opened and the fam walked in They were all Jolly and had plastics in hand

Mom: "Thabitha!"

The woman : "Rethabile ..Boineelo "

She stood up and welcomed them with the most warmest hugs ever

Mom:"I thought you said you'll be coming later on "

The woman: "I wanted to help you guys with the cooking , I want us to prepare Luthando's favourite meal..

**Ohhh !She's Luthando's(Boineelo's Boyfriend) mom **

Boineelo looked at me

Her:" Are you okay ?"

I couldn't talk so I walked out leaving them to burst out in laughter except for Thato ...

-
-
-

#Luthando

I puffed on the weed while carefully leaning my head on the couch and listening to Rap songs ..I couldn't stop thinking of Boitumelo ..Her being pregnant was a joy to my life , I found my self happy but the thought of her terminating it made me more angry ..Bafana made his way in

"Mom wants to talk to you "

I opened my eyes

He handed me his phone and I lowered the volume while placing the phone on my ear

"Ma ka Bafana " I answered

Her:"Baby ...I need you to bring my purse , I forgot it at your apartment "

Me:"Where you at ?"

Her:"I'll send you the location "

Me:"Okay I'm on my way then "

I hung up

Me:"She wants me to bring her purse "

I stood up taking my car keys

Him:"And you're going out wearing that ?"

(I was wearing Nike shorts with matching muscle vest and air Jordan

kicks)

Me:"I'm dropping the purse then coming back "

I walked upstairs to fetch the purse then went out to my car

....

The drive was kinda long , just about 30-45 minutes from my place ..It was the suburbs and I swear I have been there just a once or twice to see Boitumelo ...

I parked outside a very beautiful mansion house ..It was the address my mother had sent me ..

I dialled her numbers from my phone and called her

Me:"I'm outside "

Her:"I'm coming "

I hung up wondering whose house is this ?

...

I saw the gate opening after a fewminutes and was surprised to see Boineelo walking out instead of mom

Me:"Neelo?"

She smiled

Me:"What are you doing here ?Where is mom ?"

Her:"She's inside , she asked me come fetch you "

Me:"Fetch me ?I thought I'm dropping the purse only "

Her:"We prepared something nice for you , please come in "

I sighed

Me:"Whose home is this?"

"Mom's"

I didn't wanna disappoint mom because it obviously looked like she had something nice planned for me ..

"Let's go then "

She held my hand and we walked in ...

....

Mom was in the Kitchen with some lady whom I assumed is/was Boineelo's mom

Mom:"Look who's here !"

She spoke coming to me and welcoming me in for a hug

I faked a smile hugging her

Mom:"Rethabile , this is my son Luthando "

Rethabile came to me and also smiled

Her:"Finally I get to meet my son in law !"

They all laughed

Mom:"Baby this is Boineelo's mother ,Rethabile "

I kept quiet , honestly I didn't know what to say because I was rather mad at mom than happy , why would she introduce me to Boineelo's mom knowing I don't love her?

Boineelo : "Let me show you around while we waiting for the parents to finish up "

I smiled

She held my hand again and led me to the other rooms ..I stopped when we were finally out of the kitchen and furiously grabbed her arm

"What do you think you're doing ?" I asked

Her:"What are you talking about ?"

I chuckled bitterly

Me:"Boineelo we are not married , I won't marry you and I will never marry you so stop -"

She laughed at my statement

Her:"Luthando I'm introducing you to my mother all because you are my boyfriend so chill "

I turned with the aim to charge her against the wall but but someone clearing their throat made me stop ...I looked at doorway , it was Boitumelo standing there ..She looked beautiful and her eyes were bloodshot red and puffy indicating that she had been crying

"Boitumelo!". " Luthando! "

We spoke at the same time because we were both shocked to see each other there

"Lord let her not be the sister that Boineelo once told me about !" My

inner man prayed silently

TO BE CONTINUED

mother's hatred

***Good morning **

I'LL GIVE YOU TWO INSERTS TODAY THEN TWO AGAIN
TOMORROW TO COVER FOR MONDAY TILL THURSDAY RIGHT ?

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 34

'Do you know the pain of feeling lonely with no one to turn to yet your mother is watching and let you bury yourself in a rage anger while she is just watching and laughing at you because of her hatred towards you has turned her into evil ?'

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Boitumelo

Seeing Luthando literally brightened up my day..Atleast someone who makes me smile 'intentionally' was there ..

I know , I know that Luthando and I might never be on the honeymoon phase but in him , I always find comfort and joy ..He brings my heart at peace and forever makes me laugh In his intimidating ways ...

....

.

For a second there , I paused because something didn't make sense !
How did he know my house because surely he doesn't know the actual address but two streets away to my house ?

No no no no ..What's going on here *

I literally panicked at the thought of my Luthando being Boineelo's Luthando !

"Dear God ..Please don't !!" That was the silent prayer for a second ,

Luthando's mother?

**Luthando ?My Luthando ?My sister's Luthando? ..Let it not be **

Boineelo:"You guys know each other?"

She finally uttered

Luthando: "Boitumelo ?What are you doing here ?"

Me:"I-I ..it's my home.What are you doing here ? "

I could see the anger in Luthando's eyes ..He was angry and couldn't hide it

Him:"You guys are sisters ?"

Before I could answer that mom and Luu's mom made their way in laughing

Mom:"Here they are ! Food is ready !"

I swallowed hard , I wished I could just melt away unrecognized ..

Mom looked at us and could see there's something happening

"Is everything okay in here ?"mom asked

"Is she your mother ?"

Luthando asked pointing a figure at mom

I was shaking in fear ...

Luu's mom : "Luthando do you know her?"

She asked Luthando

Luthando was about to answer but I did

"Ye- ..Yeah !I once dated his twin brother Bafana!" Lied ..

I had to lie to save my self from mom

"You ?You dated Bafana ?My Bafana?" She asked with so much hatred and disgust in her voice

I kept quiet

Her:"Kanti what's wrong with Bafana ?Why is he attracted to

prostitutes?"

Luthando let out an unfriendly chuckle

Him: "Surely they also fed your head with nonsense!"

He looked at me

"Get your things and we're getting out of here "

I stood there not knowing what to do , it was either mom or Luthando and surely if I remain behind my mother is going to skin me alive

Mom: "Boitumelo get out so we can talk about this as a family .Luthando-"

"Yey! Don't you dare!!" He warned

His mom: "Kanti what's going on here? Boineelo maybe you can tell us what's going on ?"

I could see mom also panicking ..Boineelo was in tears

Mom: "Luthando , Boitumelo is manipulative ..Shes loves getting all man wrapped around her fingers .She lies and forget the babies she leaves in my house for me to feed them and still going to prostitute all around !"

"I even found her in your house Rethabile with a boy " Luu's mom added

Luthando: "Thabitha do yourself a favour and stay out of this !" He said pointing a finger at his mom ..I have never seen a Luthando so mad

..Everything was just messed up ..I even had tears and as for Boineelo she was sobbing there ..And I swear if you would ask her to tell you her reason for sobbing so bad she wouldn't answer

Mom: "Luthando , Boitumelo is-"

Before she could finish her sentence , Luthando had already clasped his hand on mom's throat and choked her against the wall ..

"LUTHANDO!!!"

we all shouted but he wasn't backing away. I could see mom fighting for her life and trying to remove Luthando's hand from her throat but Luthando's grip was too tight for her ..

...

Boineelo: "Ma do something !"

She referred to Thabitha ...

We were all scared and mom was surely running out of breath ..Boineelo ran to a couch where there was mom's handbag and took out what looked like a gun and choked it

Me:"Boineelo no!!!!"

She couldn't even hold the gun properly because she was also shaking ... I tried to run to Luthando to stop him and also tried to run to her to snatch the gun away from her

Everything just happened so fast that I would be lying if I say I knew what happened but

A gunshot ! Yes a gunshot !

I looked at Luthando's mother who had both her hands covering her mouth, then at Mom who Luthando had let go and was on the floor and could see there was no life in her ..Then at Boineelo who let go of the gun and was also on the floor sobbing her lungs out then lastly at Luthando ,my Luthando who was running to catch me so I wouldn't fall and hit hard on the floor and everything went blur and the blood on my dress , I wouldn't say !!

Then it was lights out for me ...

-
-
-

#Kwena

My feet were really killing me because of high heels ..

I had just attended one of hell of a client and didn't have mercy on me ..

I sat on the res bed massaging my feet then there was a knock on the door

"Nomkhitha please get that !" I shouted

"I'm still in the shower!", she shouted back

Argh! I stood up then walked to the door , it was Thomas ..

I rolled my eyes making him laugh

He invited himself in slightly pushing me to the side

Me:"What do you want ?"

He chuckled

Him:"Is that your way of greeting your man ?"

I opened the door wide then leaned against it

Me:"I'm tired , so say what you wanna say and get the hell out "

Him:"Had a hectic day ?Or rather say you got fucked by a real dick this time ?"

I gave him a dead stare

Him:"Kidding , I'm here for a business proposal " he said unbuckling his suit top

I laughed.

"Just when you thought you had the longest day of your life and devil himself comes to your house to test your patience !"

Him:"I'll pretend I didn't get that , he gave me an envelope "

Him:"I'm giving you 12 hours to go through this then call me !"

I took the envelope and hit him with it on the face

"Oska ntlwaela masepa wena !(Don't piss me)"

I said

He laughed taking the envelope and walked to then coffee table and placed it there .

"Have a good night !"

He said walking out !

I closed the door on him and walked to the bed leaving the envelope on the table !...

-
-
-

#Christina

"Got everything packed ?" Shirley asked

Me:"Yeah , everything is packed !"

She joined me on the couch

And handed me a glass of whisky

"To life in South Africa?"

"To life in South Africa "

Our glasses met and we both laughed

Me:"And has the guys packed their things ?"

She nodded

Me:"Okay !"

I kept quiet looking through the glass

"Hell has unlocked the doors for me to take place in "

I said slowly still staring through the whisky glass

Shirley: "And first should be Rethabile right ?"

I nodded

Me:"I better find her dead because if not , its only God that know how cruel and terrible her death will be !"

Shirley: "I'll drink to that !"

"Cheers !"

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 35

'Broken , unloved , unwanted , abused , and being uboindant by your own mother hurts more than everything else.You might lose your legs and the pain won't be much greater than the one of seeing hatred in your mother's eye'

-Boitumelo

-
-

•

#Kwena

I opened the envelope and went through the pictures again , I couldn't believe it ..I couldn't believe Thomas could do that to me ..It were the pictures of Boitumelo and I stealing from Bafana a while ago ..Its only Luthando that knows and I don't know what Bafana might do if he finds out about them. .

...

...

I wasn't scared at all but I was just afraid of losing Bafana as a friend because our friendship was so real , he understands me and could see through his eyes that I mean something to him and something very strong ..So I don't wanna ruin that. .

...

...

I took my phone from the dressing table and dialled Thomas' number "Princess ?" He answered

Me:"What the fuck do you want from me ?"

He chuckled

"You to work for me "

Me:"Thomas I ain't for sale "

He laughed

"Meet me at Maxi's kitchen for breakfast ,then I'll tell you business proposal"

Me: "Thomas its either you talk on the cellphone or -"

Him:"Okay ! I'll drive to your res tomorrow morning "

I hung up ..

...

Bafana is the friend I never had and I don't wish to lose him , at all ...So the picture will destroy our friendship forever !

•

-
-

#Boineelo

"Dear God ,please save my mother !"

I have been praying silently for the past 3 hours sitting with Luthando's mom in the hospital's waiting area ..

The doctors went giving us thier attention at all ..

....

Everything happened so quick..

It left us confused and with lots of questions ..

Mom has been admitted and thanks to mom's security guards because they rushed in soon after hearing the gunshot and they drove us down to the hospital leaving Luthando and Boitumelo behind ..I didn't care about Boitumelo and didn't give a fuck because all of this wouldn't have happened if it wasn't for her .

Luthando's mom : "Are you okay ?"

I kept quiet

I was lost in deep thoughts to even answer her ..

"Boineelo ?"

Me: "Uh ?uh?"

She held my hands

Her: "She will be okay baby don't worry "

I wiped the tears on my cheeks with the back of my hand

Me: "Why did Luthando do that Mara heh?" My voice was breaking

She moved closer to embrace me

Her: "Surely ,Your prostitute sister fed him with nonsense"

.....

Seeing Luthando fight for Boitumelo like that left me jealous..He has never fought for me in that way and would never fight for me like that but he did with Boitumelo !

.....

.

Her: "I'll talk to Luthando baby , surely there is a reason behind that "

I slightly pushed her

"There is a reason,can't you see that?!! Luthando is in love with my sister and all you keep on saying is you'll talk to him !"

I shouted making people look at us and I couldn't care less

Her: "Luthando loves you Boineelo !"

I looked at her

"You know what , please leave!"

Her: "Excuse me ?"

I stood up

"I said leave , my mother is in there fighting for her life all because of your child !She might die all because of him and all you keep on saying Is he loves me ? Tsamaya (Go!)"

She stood up taking her clutchback ..She fixed her weave before walking out of the hospital waiting area , making sure she maintained her walk ...

•

•

•

#Luthando

"Do you know that if Boineelo's mother dies you might go back to prison right ?" Bafana spoke

Me: "And you seriously think I'm scared ?"

He kept quiet

Me: "Bafana I'm still hungry for that women's blood , you could have heard the thongs she said about Boitumelo tight in front of her !"

I stood up and paced all around the room then punched on the wall very hard

Me: "How could I not notice that Boitumelo and Boineelo are sisters ?"

He kept quiet still

Me:"I swear I'm going to fuck them up ..Boineelo must pray that Boitumelo should not lose my child because if she does nc nc nc nc "

He handed me a whiskey bottle

Him:"Drink this , it will help calm you down "

I took it and gulped it down

...

We were at his surgery in his office , He had called in favours to take Boitumelo to hospital because she had to be taken to Theatre for an immediate operation ...I would be lying if I say I know what is wrong or if she might not lose my baby because she has been shoot and luckily enough she's been shot on the arm

-
-
-

#Kwena .

"What ?!Where is she ?"

I asked , I was on call with Bafana who just told me Boitumelo has been shot

Him:"Still in theatre for , we're still waiting for the doctors !"

Me: "Bafana please tell me the baby is okay !"

My voice betrayed me and started breaking ..

I don't easily cry but the thought of Boitumelo losing the child was breaking Me. ..The poor Boitumelo has been through a lot and bad things continue happening to her ..

Bafana: "Baby ?Kwena are you okay ?"

I wiped my silent tears

Me: "Yeah ..yeah , I'm on way "

Him:"No !I'll come and fetch you "

I hung up and quickly changed to tracksuits ..

.

I kept on wiping my tears but they couldn't stop flowing
"God why is that bad things happen to her only , what has she done to
you to deserve so much hatred and punishments from you ?....."
I'm not a fan of prayer but found my self kneeling down and yelling in
prayer !

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred

I see most of you are excited because the truth is finally out !
I want to assure you that the story is about to get tough , remember I
said its not for the weak hearted !

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 36

'No matter how hard I try to let go of these pain inside me , it grows
stronger because her hatred toward me opens my wounds even more '
-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Boineelo

I was now standing outside mom's ward , watching her through the
window sleeping peacefully .

My heart ached , how could Boitumelo betray me like that ?

It was obvious that something strong was happening between her and
Luthando ,judging from how he fought for her .

I wiped my tears with my cardigan when mom finally turned to my side and her eyes slowly opening and blinking a few times ...

....

I walked inside her ward , she was trying to sit up straight but it was hard for her because of her swollen neck

"Easy .." I said helping her relax her back on the pillow for balance

I smiled

Me:"How are you ?"

She also smiled faintly

Her:"No, how are you ?"

I shrugged

She opened her arms for me to mangle in them and I did ...

Her embrace made me lose it all and let it all out

Her:"Shhh"

She brushed my back ..

Her:"I need you to be strong for me "

I moved away from her embrace sniffing and quickly wiping away my tears

Me:"You're right, I should be strong for you "

She smiled

Her:"That's my girl "

I sat on the hospital bed besides her ...

No matter how strong I tried to act , it wasn't easy at all

Her:"Where is Luthando ?"

"He chose Boitumelo over me " I spoke still in tears

Her:"You do know that it won't happen right ?"

I nodded

Her:"I won't let Boitumelo steal your happiness okay ?"

I nodded again

...

Me:"The police will be here for your statement "

She looked away

Me:"Mom?"

Her:"Baby they will arrest you if we give them our story .You shot Boitumelo and I'm pretty sure she is still out there fighting for her life "

Me:"But mom Luthando was killing you "

She touched my hand

Her:"I know baby but he is yours and you love him .All I just wish for now is for Boitumelo to be dead because if she is not She'll give me no choice but to finish her off "

I smiled .

Her:"That's what I wanna see , you smiling ..Now go home and freshen up then you'll come back to see mommy okay?"

I nodded while standing up

Her:"I'll deal with the police in the meantime "

I kissed her forehead before making my way out ..

-
-
-

#Kwena

I was impatiently waiting for Bafana who was taking his time to come fetch me ...

I couldn't stop pacing all around the room , whoever that has shot Boitumelo still has hell to deal with ..

A knock on the door made me quickly open the door

"Finally!"

I said immediately when I was welcomed by Bafana's face

Him: "Kwena ?"

I pushed him outside and closed the door

Me:"Are vaye (Let's go)! "

I led the way while he followed

Him:"Baby ?"

He finally caught up with me and held my hand making me stop

Him:"Kwena ?!!" He shouted

Me:"Bafana I wanna see her , I want to see Boitumelo "

Him:"I know and I want to promise you that you are going to see her "

Me:"Then are tsamaye (Then let's go)"

Him:"Kwena Boitumelo is not at my surgery "

Me:"What do you mean ?"

He held both my hands

"Baby I had to take her to a private hospital for a surgery , she needed it ASAP "

I laughed bitterly

Me:"Bafana where is Boitumelo and who shot her ?Why was she shot ?

Is the baby okay ? Ba-"

He smashed his lips on mine making me shut my mouth ...

The kiss lasted for a few seconds until he pulled out

Him:"One question at a time and I'll answer you "

I kept quiet ,still trying to catch my breath

Him:"I don't know full story but all I know is Boineelo shot her "

Me:"Boineelo? Her sister ?"

He nodded , I couldn't hide my shock ..

.....

..

Yes , I know and always knew that Her mother's hatred towards Boitumelo was deep but not so deep to a point where she would send Boineelo to shoot her because surely she did send her

Me:"And ...and is the baby fine ? " the question came out as a whisper

Him:"We also don't know ..She is still in theatre but hopefully she shall be fine "

MW:"Hopefully? Bafana ore hopefully ? What if she lost the baby and that's all you are saying ?"

He kept quiet

I smiled

Me:"Wow !"

He kept quiet still , I walked away

Him:"Kwena ?"

I stopped midway and turned to him

Me:"That Boineelo chick will curse the day she was brought on this earth
"

I walked away leaving him standing there. ...

-
-
-

#Luthando

I couldn't stay at the surgery anymore , the wait for a call from the hospital to tell about how Boitumelo's surgery went wasn't there anymore ..I needed something to distract me a bit .So I drove the LA!quiz where I had called a few of my friends to meet me ..

...

We were chilling at the VVIP section with a bottle of whisky and glasses on the table ..I was also puffing on some weed

"It won't be anything hard , I just need you to make it look like a house robbery " I said

Binjos : "And we should leave dead bodies right ?"

I nodded

Tee:"Bra Luu .don't take this so wrong but I thought you loved doing clean jobs "

Me:"I would do it clean but there is a possibility that I might lose my child here "

Him: "I know but -"

Binjos:"Tee can you shut the fuck up ?!"

I eyed Tee before looking at all of them ..

"I need this to be done ASAP!"

Them:"Sure bozza "

I stood up

Me:"Again Lindo , her name is Boineelo ..You'll see what you can do with her !"

He smiled while nodding his head

....

..

My phone rang

"Excuse me " I walked away while answering

"Luthando Hello?"

I answered

"Mr Tengetile , its Leonard here "

My heart started beating very fast

Me:"Leonard ?"

Him:"The operation has been successfully completed "

I smiled

"Really ?"

Him:"Yes , we will be taking her to the ward in a few minutes, I just need you to come down to the hospital so i can explain to you everything "

Me:"I'm on my way. Thank you Leonard for everything "

Him:"Anytime for the Tengetile (s)"

I hung up in joy ..The smile on my face said it all ...

...

"The operation went well, meet me at the hospital !" I sent a message to Bafana ...

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 37

'A place worse than hell ?

A true definition ?

Mother's heart filled with hatred!! Her heart was suppose to accommodate me not push me away and kill me !"

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Luthando

"May I ?"

I asked Doctor Leonard after greeting him ..

Him:"Yes please "

I sat down ..

...

Even though I was happy that the operation went well , I was still scared because I still had no information about how my baby is !

Me:"How is she doctor ?"

He closed the file on his table then removed his spectacles

Him:"She is fine even though its still early to tell but I should say she is fine because she is responding well to the operation "

I kept quiet

"She lost a lot of blood but I'm glad the bullet didn't harm her anyhow but the sad part of it all is that her body is too weak to support the baby " he continued

Me:"What do you mean ?"

Him:"We are still waiting for her to regain her consciousness and that's when we'll tell if we should remove the baby or not "

I stood up..

Me: "No..no. No!"

My anger was rasing up ..She can not lose the baby !

Me:"She's broken already , do you know how much that will kill her even

more ?"

I was saying that but I wasn't sure at all ...I don't know if she loves the baby or if she'll be happy to kill the baby

Him:"Its not an official thing but I'm just telling you because the worst is yet to come !"

I hit the table hard

Me:"Leonard I paid you a lot of cash to save Boitumelo and the baby .Don't just tell me bullshit !Save them man !!!" I shouted , I didn't even care that his office door was opened

He stood up and gave me bottled water

Him:"This will calm you down .."

I took it

"Intravenous therapy might help or infusion will help her with blood replacement and " maybe" they might be well "

I stood up

Me:"Better save them !Tsk!"

I walked out after saying that ...

....

-
-
-

#Boineelo

I hit a quick bath , I just wanted to be close to my mom ..

...

After my bath I took mom's car keys and walked out but my phone rang while I was still walking to her car. It was Luthando's mom so I answered "Ma?"

Her: "Baby how are you?"

I sighed

Me:"Well "

Awkward silence

Me:"Ma? I'm sorry for how I acted towards you .."

Her:"Its okay my love ..You're going through tough time and I understand that I shouldn't have mentioned Luthando"

Me:"Still...It didn't give me the right to act rude towards you "

Her:"Like I said it's okay ..Anyway how is mom?"

Me:"She is getting there ..She might get discharged anytime from now "

Her:"Okay baby I'll come see you guys okay?"

Me:"Yeah..I should go"

Her:"Okay bye"

I hung up

..

"Hey?"

That startled me !

I turned and it was Sfiso

Me:"Sfiso! You almost gave me a heart attack!! "

Him:"I'm sorry , I thought you saw me entering !"

Me:"Its okay. .What are you doing here ?"

Him:"I have been trying to call Boitumelo but I cannot get hold of her , is she home ?"

..

Boitumelo's name made me sick , it's like everyone I associate my self with Boitumelo has something to do with them

Me:"Boitumelo? Uh.."

Him:"Yeah "

I thought of something

Me:"No, we're also looking for her ..She disappeared after trying to kill mom because she was sleeping with my uncle "

He raised his eyebrow

Him:"Your uncle ?"

I kept quiet trying to force my self to break down

Me:"Boitumelo is evil Sfiso.. " fake tears escaped my eyes

He got closer to me as he rubbed my back

"Shhh"

Me:"She almost killed mom! "

He hugged me just tight !His cologne alone drove me insane , it made me shiever a little and horny ..

I moved a little away from his embrace and tried to meet his lips with mine but he turned

Him:"Boineelo.."

Me:"Please Sfiso I need this .."I whispered

He let go of me fully

Him:"I cannot do this "

He spoke turning his way and walking away to his car

"Sfiso??"

He ignored me...

-
-
-

#Kwena

I grew up unloved , uncared for , not taken care of and .mostly disgusted by my own parents whom I don't know where they ended up but I just wish and hope they are rotting in hell right now ..

Boitumelo and I are practically one and grew up the same ..We always supported each other

.Been there for each other ..Loved each other when no one else did .We ggrew up trying to close the void that our parents left in us ..And losing her will surely kill me and break me both emotionally and physically .

...

...

Bafana and I drove to the hospital because he told me Luthando was called to come to the hospital ...He drove like a maniac because I was forcing him to , not caring about the accident that might happens..

..

..

We rushed in the waiting area and I could see Luthando seated there alone ..

We walked to him

Bafana:"Bafo ..How are they ?"

Luthando kept quiet. He seemed to be drained and had less hope of life left in him

"Luthando??" I whispered

He finally looked at us and his eyes were bloodshot red ..

He leaned his hands on his lap then again covered his face ...

...it was enough to tell us he got bad news

..

The emptiness stayed and it was cluttered with a silent tear down that left drowning into thin air ..I sat on the chair ,I felt like I was losing my breath

Bafana:"Baby are you okay?"

I did a breathing exercise

Luthando: "The operation was successful but there is a fifty percent chance that they might remove the baby because her body is too weak to support it "

A loud sob involuntary escaped my lips ...

Bafana knelt in front of me and tried to hush me ..It was a sad moment for all of us

..

I saw Boineelo talking to one of the doctors and as much as I tried to hold my self I couldn't so I slightly pushed Bafana and walked towards her direction

"kwena where are you going ?" It was Bafana asking but I ignored him ..

..

I walked straight to Boineelo and she saw me

"Kwe-" "You daughter of a bitch !!!"

I said that already having her neck in my
Fist and was ready to take away the life in her ..She tried to fight off me
but the thought of Boitumelo's baby dying made me tighten up my fists

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred

I'm doing my laundry after then I'll type another insert .
(MY LOVE FOR YOU IS UNCONDITIONAL GUYS)

Disclaimer :The insert has less dialogues ..

I STRICTLY ADVISE YOU TO READ ALL CHRISTINA'S POV

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 38

'You never know how strong you are until being strong is the only choice
you have '

-Boitumelo.

-
-
-

#Kwena

The security guards rushed to us, I swear I wanted to kill her ..When ever
she gasped for air ,it gave me more power to strangle the life out of her
but the securities stopped us ..

" I wanna kill this bitxh!!" I shouted as securities held me back

She coughed holding her neck. .She couldn't even stop the her evil tears
from flowing

Bafana:"Baby !!"

I ignored him as I fought hard to get out of the security's grip ...

It was just a messed up scenario , all eyes were on us...

Security: "Mam I'll need you to please leave this place !"

I turned to Boineelo

"I hope you burn in hell !" I shouted

She just sat down and continued nursing her neck

Security: "Mam please!"

He spoke getting closer to me to hold me again and lead me outside

Bafana: "Its okay , I'll take it from here "

The guards left us there and walked back to the doors

Bafana:"Kwena let's go "

I looked at Boineelo once more before walking out. I honestly wish she could rot in hell , both her and her mother !!

...

-
-
-

#Christina

I smiled wider when I stood on the balcony and watched the view and also smelled the fresh air of South Africa

"You've been standing there till we landed in SA" Shirley spoke stealing me a bit

I turned

Me:"I'm just adoring the view "

She smiled

Her:"Mom are you okay ?"

I smiled back

Me:"I am okay my baby , I'm just thinking of Rethabile"

Her:"Can we at least Spend the day then tomorrow we shall talk about her ?"

Me:"Yeah right , I'm sorry"

Silence

Her:"Okay okay ..let's talk about it then "

I sighed deeply

"I don't know if Rethabile told my daughter I'm her mother or what "

Her:"Hopefully she did "

I kept quiet

Her:"I'll call Luthando to hook me up with his PI so we can find where Rethabile is "

Me:"Speaking of Luthando, I have to see him tomorrow "

Her:"Yeah you should "

I smiled

"Thank you for everything my baby" I spoke

She smiled

.....

....

...

...

I am Christina Owens. ..

Growing up , things haven't been easy on my side ...I am what they call a human beast because of the sins of my parents ...

Once upon a time , My father left my mother for hunger .He left her with nothing and I was only 13 to do anything ..It came to a point where I had to sleep with men so I can support both mom and I ..I continued sleeping with men till one day I slept with my best friend's boyfriend and unfortunately enough I fell pregnant and I only found out at a stage of 17 weeks that I was pregnant .My best friend (Rethabile) also found out and she burned me with a very hot cooking oil which left a very big scar on my left arm ..And more to the story , my best friend was also pregnant and had already moved in with her baby daddy's family and I also used my pregnancy to bring food in the house since well the boyfriend's home

were financially stable ...His family didn't allow that so they ended up forcefully making me move in with them..Trust me ,it was hell ...Both the family and my best friend made my life a living hell ..After giving birth they kicked me out like a dog and took my daughter away from me ..Life got more tough than easier because my mother had already passed on so I was alone to face all the challenges of life ..I then moved to the streets of hillbrow and fortunately enough someman took me in so I can work for him and he offered me a luxury life ..By working for him he meant I sleep with him and I did ..The man was 25 years older than me .. He gave me the best life ever till he suddenly got tired of me and started abusing me both physically, sexually and emotionally ..I remember I fell pregnant through that and he would beat me and kick me on my stomach saying its not his baby ..I gave birth to a very adorable baby girl and named her Shirley ...I remained in that abusive relationship to raise my child and I did ...16 years later ,I couldn't take it anymore and that's when the 16 year old Shirley and I decided to kill her father and we did ..So that's when I got arrested but I'm glad everything was left in Shirley's name ..My baby took her self to school while I was in prison and by God's grace she finished her studies and found employment ..

....

So I'm back , I'm back for my child and to make the life of that family including Rethabile's a living hell ...I'm a person with no heart now all because of them

-
-
-

#Luthando

I sat on the chair close to Boitumelo Seeing her like that Broke me to the core ..She was still unconscious...

"baby please come back to me ..To us because we all need you ..." I spoke holding her hand

I hoped she would respond but non..

I let go of her hand and covered my face with my hands

"She is strong and I know she will get through this !"

I turned , it was Kwena speaking

..She was with Bafana

They made their way in ..

Me:"How did you get in ?"

Bafana:"I have my ways ."

I chuckled

"How is she ?"

He asked

Me: "Still the same"

Kwena got closer to her and sat down .

I could see that she was also broken

She touched Boitumelo's tummy and smiled

Her: "She has to fight for the child to live"

We kept quiet ...

...

The machines started beeping very fast and loud and Boitumelo's body started shaking very bad scaring us ..I stood up

"Babe!!!" I shouted

More than five doctors came rushing in

Doc:"I'll need you to please step out "

She spoke running to the machines and others running to Boitumelo..

I honestly don't know what was happening to Boitumelo

Kwena cried out Loud

One of the doctors pushed us out and closed the door on us ...

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred

.....

This was your Xmas gift so another insert follow during the day

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 39

'Ever been broken to a point where nothing makes sense in life ? Maybe you have but by your own blood ? I doubt !!'

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Boineelo

Mom was getting discharged today ..So I had packed a bag for her so she would change .. I drove in her car to the hospital ..

...

As I entered the hospital reception , Luthando was sitting there all alone busy on his cellphone ..My heart broke because it was obvious Boitumelo is in hospital and he is here to see her obviously ..

...

.

A part of me just wanted to just pass him and go straight to mom's ward but another part of me didn't allow that. .

.

.

I walked up to him ..He was still focused on his cellphone but surely he could feel my presence ..

I cleared my throat

"Uhm ..Luu?"

He raised his head up and his intimidating eyes met mine ..I literally shivered , when he would give me that look I knew he was pissed

Me:"I... I thought I should come greet you "

He raised his eyebrow and moved his focus back on his phone

Me:"Luth Luthando please talk to me "

He kept quiet. Surely people could see what was going on ..

...

I love Luthando and everything about him just send shivers down my spine ..He completes me and everytime I try to forget about him, is the more my love for him grows ..

"Lu-"

He looked at me

Him:"Hay au'phume Ku Mine wena !(Leave me in alone wena)"

...

I sat on the chair next to his

"Baby I know i ..." I sighed deeply

"Luthando I love you .." I continued

He looked at me once more

Him:"Why did your mother turn Boitumelo to a prostitute instead of you ?"

****Ouch!!****

I nibbled my lips thinking of an answer because clearly he needed one

Me:"Luthando please?"

He stood up and attempted to walk away but I had already stood up with him and held his arm ..Seeing him never wanting anything to do with me anymore really broke me

Me:"Luthando please ..Can we talk ?"

He turned

Him:"You wanna talk ?"

He asked evilly ..

I nodded my head yes with tears threatening to escape my eyes ..I swear if we weren't in public he would skin me alive

Him:"I asked you a question or you want me to force you to answer it ?"

..

The anger in his eyes was enough to tell me the hatred he has for me ..

But I thought Boitumelo said she dated his twin brother , but why is it a big deal to Luthando ?

Me:"Luthando I don't know okay? "

He laughed ..

Him: "You don't know ? You don't know ?"

He asked getting closer to me and holding my waist really hard making tears finally drop ...

The security made his way to us

Sec:"Is everything okay here ?"

I kept quiet biting my lips to stop my self from crying out loud ..

"Is it ?" Luthando asked

I nodded

Me:"It is okay sir "

Sec:"Are you sure ?"

I kept quiet but Luthando tightened his grip on my waist

..I nodded repeatedly

The security walked away

"Good girl .."Luthando spoke as soon as the security walked away ..

...

I was in pain and he wasn't letting go ...

Me:" Luthando you're hurting me ..."

"Oh ? But you shot the mother of my unborn baby ..Don't you think this pain is nothing compared to hers?"

My eyes popped

He laughed very loud

"No longer in pain ?"

Me:"Boi..Boitumelo? "

He maintained a straight face again.

"Better get ready for war because trust me I am coming for both you and youe bitch ass mother " he whispered in my ears before he let go and sat

down again ...

...

...

I swear , the thought of it all got really deep and left a feeling that is unexplainable .I wanted to go down on my knees and let it all out but I was in fear ..I ran to mama's ward

-
-
-

#Bafana

Kwena's breaking down has really shown how much she cares and loves Boitumelo ..

Kwena has always been strong and never let anything get to her but Boitumelo's situation broke her down ..

..

She cried till sleep took over so I drove us to my apartment to let her sleep and cool off ...

- .
- .

I ran her a bubble bath then waited for her to bath so she would have something to eat before we could drive back to the hospital ..

- .

I was on the stove preparing her something to eat when there was a knock on the door .I closed the pots and waled to open the door and it was mom ..

- .
- .

"Ma?"

She pushed me lightly and walled inside

Her:"Why are your and brother's phones off ?"

Me:"My phone isn't off "

Her: "So you rejected my calls ?"

I walked to the stove to switch it off

Her: "What's wrong with you and your brother ?"

I kept quiet still

Her: "Bafana I didn't raise you to be so disrespectful ..Firstly is you dating hookers and noe is your brother rejecting Boineelo ..What's your problem ?"

Me: "Ma can we not do this now ?"

Her: "When do you want us to do it ?!What's wrong with you Mara hee?"

Me: "Then why are you shouting ?"

She clapped her hands

"Bafana?"

Kwena made her way in ..She was in my gown

Mom: "Really Bafana?"

I walked up to kwena and kissed hee forehead

"How are you now ?" I asked

She shrugged her shoulders

Mom: "You're still here wena ?" She asked referring to Kwena

Me: "Avoid her babe ..Have something to eat so we can drive back "

Mom: "So you have married your self to my son?"

Me: "Mom!!"

Her: "Yintoni ? You think I'll accept whatever rubbish that's going on between you ?"she spoke with so much attitude

Kwena: "I'll go change so we can leave "

She walked away

"Babe?" She ignored me ..

I gave mom a dead stare before walking out to follow Kwena..

-
-
-

#Boitumelo

It all started like its all dreams but I could tell its not everytime I felt hands on my body ..I tried as much to respond back to the touch mostly especially when I hears Kwena voice and the talk from the heart of Luthando but it was all hard ..It was like my body has been locked up in hole .It was stiff and couldn't even move ..When Kwena said I should fight hard for the any anger took over and j don't know what happened next ...

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 40

'Until you're broken, you don't know what you're made of. It gives you the ability to build yourself all over again , but stronger than ever '

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Boineelo

I rushed to Moms ward ..The doctor was still inside her ward noting something down on his notepad

"Here she is " mom said as I entered

Doctor : "Ms Mphahlele ?"

I kept quiet and stared on the floor .My eyes still had tears ..

Mom: "Boineelo are you okay?"

I kept quiet still and walked to the window and stared outside

Mom: "Doctor can you please give us a moment ?"

The doctor nodded before walking out

Mom:"Baby are you okay ?"

I shook my head no ..I wanted to talk but tears blocked me ..I was broken ..

Not only because of what Luthando said but also because how he looked at me ..The anger and hatred In his eyes was too much for me to handle ..

Mom stood up from the hospital bed and walked up to me

Her:"Angel talk to mommy "

"He hates me mom" I finally uttered

Her:"Who hate you ?"

She asked with so much concern in her voice ..

I wiped my tears

Me:"Luthando ..He said I shot his baby mommy ?"

Mom:"Baby mama?I don't understand "

Me:"Mom Boitumelo is evil ..She has been seeing Luthando behind my back !"

I shouted with tears still in my eyes

Mom:"Boitumelo ?Seeing Luthando? "

I nodded

Mom:"That daughter of a bitch will know me well !!"

I turned

"Mom don't do anything ..Luthando will come after us "

Her:"And you think I fear Luthando? "

"You don't know Luthando like I do !" I shouted

She kept quiet

I sniffed

Me:"Ma I love Luthando and its quite obvious Luthando loves Boitumelo!
"

Mom sighed

Her:"I should do something ..I cannot let that daughter of a bitxh come between your and Luthando's happiness "

Me:"Even if we do , he won't stop loving her ma"

I wiped the tears once more

Her:"Not everything "

I turned to her

"What do you mean ?"

I asked

Her:"Madlamin!"

Me:"No no no no .."

Her: "Keng? Love potion is the only thing that will work "

I kept quiet as I thought of it

Mom:"There aren't any other options ..We can do this baby "

Me:"What if it doesn't work ?"

Her:"It will work but firstly we should lay charges on that Kwena girl so she could be arrested "

I kept quiet

Mom:"Think of it baby "

I turned back to the window as thoughts took over !

-
-
-

#Christina

Everything was going slowly , very slow to specify ... Luthando's phone has been off and there's no way I would find his PI's contacts if I don't get hold of him ...

..

I stood on the balcony busy smoking cigarettes..

Shirley came and stood with me

Me:"Anything on Luthando?"

Her:"Nah , I'm thinking of going to LA!quiz to look for him ..Surely I might find him there "

Me:"You know what , I'll go to LA!quiz my self "

Her:"No! You do know that when ever you're with Luthando things don't end well "

Me:"Shirley I want my daughter and Luthando's PI is the only person that could help me "

Her:"I'll go to Luthando "

Me:"No Shirley !I will go"

Her:"Chri-"

"Don't make me want to fuck you up Shirley Owens!"

She kept quiet

Me:"Go visit your girlfriend or something and let me find my daughter in peace because you're useless in this !"

She kept quiet still

Me:"You're such a useless lawyer man !!Nxa!" I walked out pissed of after saying that ..

..

..

A good lawyer could have used her lawyer techniques to help fond my daughter....

-
-
-

#Luthando

Being at the hospital was really tiring ..Boitumelo wasn't making any process at all but the doctors assured us that she will wake up soon after that incident ...

.

I was at LA!quiz drinking my life out ..All I needed was to get drunk and forget a little about Boitumelo because weed wasn't helping at all ..

Tee made his way in

Him:"Ta Luu"

Me:"Sure "

Him:"There's someone here to see you "

Me:"I'm not in the mood , tell them I'm busy "

He stood still , quiet

Me:"Didn't I take my self clear ?"

He turned

Me:"Get me another bottle of Glenfiddich Excellent whiskey , the 26th bottle "

He turned to walk out...

I gulped down the remaining glass and poured my self another one ..

"Nc nc nc nc still the Luthando I know !"

I moved my eyes to the door and my jaw almost dropped ..It was Christina ..

She had her gun pointing at me ..

I laughed

Me:"You think pointing a gun at me will stop me from killing your ass ?"

She walked in putting back her gun on the waist

Her:"Luthando I need your help "

I let out an evil laugh

Me:"And what makes you think I , Luthando Tengetile will help you ?"

She took my glass and helped her self on the whisky

Her:"Glenfiddich? You've got good taste hey "

I opened the drawer and took out my gun and coked it

Me:"Christina what do you want ?"

Her:"I'm no longer mom Christina now ?"

I laughed still

Me:"You're wasting my peace now and that's pissing me off cause I'll end up popping your brains out !"

Her:"And you think I'm scared

?"

Me:"I'm giving you five seconds to walk out ..One ..two ...three-"

Her:"Okay okay .

Luthando I need something very confidential and I need your Pls

contacts because I know he will help

I laughed

Me: "Surely you know you've wasted your time !"

Her: "Luthando please! "

I laughed

Me: "Christina Owens begging ? The world has come to an end !"

Ahw kept quiet

Me: "Woa ? Are you serious ?"

She nodded

Me: "My pi is in Ghana now but I can give you his contracts"

Her: "Please "

I took Thomas's business card and handed it to her

Me: "Mess with him I won't hesitate to kill you "

She smiled

Her: "I owe you "

Me: "Sure you do "

She stood up to walk out

Me: "You sit and tell me all about business and life on a bottle on whisky

..That way you'll be repay in me !"

She smiled sitting down ..

..

Christina and I have been so close that people and media thought she was my sugar mama but I swear Christina is more like my mother in crime .. Things turned sour when we both got arrested and she gave away our car dealership leaving me with nothing but at times I get happy because she left me to make my own legacy

To be continued

Mother's hatred

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 41

'It's all an impossible situation, non seems to make sense ..The world has turned against me and I have no one to lean on for strength because the limping gets worse '

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Kwena

All my life , I have never had any guy caring so much like Bafana does ...He is so true ..He is not even ashamed of me even when he know half men of this world point at me whenever they see me and all shout 'I selpt with her'. He doesn't care and still respects me with all my flaws ..

..

I sat outside his apartment , at the balcony smoking weed which he actually doesn't know that I smoke and gulping down CRUZ vintage vodka.

I heard the sliding door leading to the balcony from inside the house opening and I quickly squashed the weed and threw it down

"Baby !!" I spoke kinda startled

He came closer

Him:"Vintage vodka? " he raised his eyebrow

Me:"I need it Bafana "

He kept quiet

Me:"Are you okay ?"

Him:"I hate weed from the bottom of my heart , you know ?"

*** Achiii***

My lips twiched

"Especially on a woman " he continued

Me:"Bafana I need to get away from reality "

Him:"And you know I can move you from reality "

He spoke leaning on the balcony bar handle and helping me stand between his legs

Him:"I have good news for you "

Me:"Good news?"

I was kinda tipsy

He held my waist and brought me more closer to him and his lips met mine ..

We kissed for a few seconds before he pulled out

Him:"Allow me to make love to you so I can tell you ?"

I nodded ..It's been a while since I had sex so already I was turned on.. Our lips met again and this time around we kissed deeply , our kiss was that off we're hungry for each other ...His hand went inside my shirt to rub the flesh but stopped maybe that's when the reality that were outside hit him .

"Let's go inside " he said with his sexy bedroom voice

Me:"I enjoy sex outside "

**I think it was the alcohol talking **

He bit his lips ..Maybe he wasn't sure of what I was saying ...I brought my lips back at him and French kissed him He responded to the kiss ..I wanted to be in control , I wanted him to moan my name

Girl power

So I moved my hands on his vest going down to his torso then his belt and unbuckled it while kissing ..His hands were also roaming around my body ..

I finally made it to his zips and unzipped his trowser and pushed it down together with his briefs going down on him and softly holding down his manhood and tongue playing with it ..He let out a loud groan ..I continued tounge playing till I fully slipped it in my mouth .. And started licking him like a lollipop ..He drove me more crazy when funny sounds

escaped his lips and held on my hair to help me

I stopped after a few minutes and went back up at him ...

Our eyes met

"Kwena ?"

"Mm?"

Him: "I love you !"

...

I almost choked on my breath !..

-
-
-

#Luthando

I had received a call that Boitumelo is awake ...There are no words that could even begin to describe my joy ..I couldn't even care that I had hangover from drinking the whole night ..

I drove like a maniac to the hospital ..

..

..

I stood at the door and watched her talking to the doctor ..The doctor seemed to be observing her. .I admired seeing her

Even though she was a really weak but I was happy that she was awake

..The doctor finally saw me

Her: "Sir ?"

I smiled making my way in

Me: "Good day ?"

The doctor smiled ..

Her: "Hey ..You must be Luthando ?"

I nodded

Her : "I can see the smile on her face when we both saw you ..She has been asking about you since she woke up"

I smiled even wider

Her: "Let me leave you to catch up "

By that being said , she walked out ...

...

I sat on the chair next to her bed ...I wanted to say something but no words came, my throat became dry instantly ..We stared at each other and there were a lot of feelings involved ..Looking at each other alone portrayed a very deep communication ..In her eyes , I could see only love and pain ..They destroyed my woman! A tear dropped from her eyes ..As much as she tried to hold it back , it was hard ..The moment also made me teary ..I stood up and walked to the window and stared through it because a silent tear dropped from my eye too ..

****OH GOD I LOVE THIS WOMAN !!****

-
-
-

#Boineelo

I was with mom and Luthando's mom in moms bedroom ..Having red wine ..

Luthando's mom stood up and helped ma sit up straight

Luu's mom: "Rethabile you'll hurt your self "

Mom laughed

Her: "I am trying to do things on my own Thabitha "

Luu's mom: "No "

I laughed

Me: "Let her hurt her self "

She sat down

Luu's mom: "I won't allow that !"

****Silence ****

Luu's Mom: " Thabitha , I'm really sorry about what Luthando did "

Mom sighed

Her: "Its okay I'll let Luthando only because he makes my daughter happy nje "

I kept quiet

Luus mom looked at me

Her: "He will come and apologise for what he said to you ..I know him , I know he loves you "

Me: "And I love him too "

She held my hand

Her: "I will make sure that he treats you well and surely we shall walk you down

the aisle very soon "

I smiled

Me: "I'd be the happiest women on earth "

Mom: "You making me teary man !"

We all laughed

..

I think love portion will be the best choice ...

-
-
-

#Christina

"His phone isn't going through " I spoke

Shirley : "Surely he'll call when he see your missed call "

I drank the whiskey

Me: "Hopefully "

We kept quiet

Me: "Shirley I need you to find me info on Rethabile most especially where she leaves ..I'm impatient now !"

Her: "She's still using the Mphahlele surname ?"

Me: "I'm not sure but I think she still does "

Her : "I'll also make contacts then.."

I kept quiet gulping down the whiskey ..

...

To be continued

Mother's hatred

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 42

'Being treated as a hated orphan, feeling like a useless orphan , living like an unknown orphan ..Yet your mother is still leaving in flesh on this world hating you to the core !!'

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Boitumelo

"Luthando ..." I whispered..

He finally turned to me after almost an hour of silence in the room..His eyes were now red ..

Him:"Boitumelo ..."

Silence *

Me:"I ...I .

"

He walked to me

Him:"Shhhh "

I kept quiet

Him:"I am happy Boitumelo , very much happy that you're finally awake !

You worried me .."

He sat down

Him: "Never leave me like that again Boitumelo ..I love you and I really don't wanna lose you "

Me: "Shhh.. "

I stopped him because I already know how he feel about me ..Deep in his eyes, it explains deeper than his words

Me: "You ..you don't have to say it "

My voice was a bit low

He smiled ...

..

I have cried to see Luthando and yearned to talk to him ..I remember how I got shot ..How quick everything happened .How Boineelo introduced him as her boyfriend

No !!

I have been sleeping with my sister's Luthando , my Luthando ...

Tears escaped my eyes again ..I used the other hand to wipe them since well the other one was still painful

He sat on the verge of the bed and tried to wipe those but I turned my head to the other side

****Silence *****

" Who did you sleep with first. me or my sister ?"

I finally asked

He sighed deeper ..

Him: "Baby please "

Me: "Luthando I need to know ..who did you sleep with first ?"

The anger that was building up in me was even making me shout

Him: "You"

I laughed facing the other side

He came the other side

Him: "Boitumelo you don't understand !"

Me : "What don't I understand ?I took it the wrong way .My sister is your girlfriend and I'm just the prostitute you're sleeping with .."

Him: "I don't love Boineelo okay !!" He shouted

Him:"Boitumelo I love you...I have never felt this way for anyone expect for you ..Yes I admit that I dated Boineelo but I didn't know she was your sister and it wasn't anything out of love "

Me:"Okay , get out !"

Him:"Boitumelo don't do that .."

I turned and used the only power left in me and threw a pillow at him

Me:"Luthando I said out !Etswa !!"

He stood up to walk to the door

Me:"And another thing , I'm aborting this baby "I spoke before he would make it to the door

Him:" I know you're angry and I'll let you to cool down "

Me:"I am aborting it !!I'm killing it !!" I shouted in tears and anger

He walked back to me , I was sobbing

Him:"You don't want another bullet hole I'm sure !And this time it will go straight to your womb !" He walked to the after saying that. I took the glass that had water next to me and threw it at him ...

-
-
-

#Kwena

After our "sex" session we took a quick shower and rushed to the hospital ..As soon as Bafana told me , I couldn't wait anymore ..All I needed was to see her ..

...

...

We met Luthando in the passage , he was from Boitumelo's ward ...

He seemed pissed or should say angry

Fana : "Bafo ?"

Luu:"Bafo "

Me:"Hey Luthando ?"

Him:"Hi Kwena .."

Me:"Is she really awake ?"

He nodded

Me:"Let me leave you two "

I rushed to her ward ...

All I wanted to do was to scream in joy as soon as I made it to the door but I didn't when I found her sobbing so bad on the hospital bed

"Baby ?" I walked up to her

Her : "Kwena.." She spoke still in cries

Me:"What's wrong ?"

I said hugging her and hushing her back and forth

Her : "Its Luthando ..."

....I let her cool down a little

Me:"What's wrong Nana ?"

Her:"Kwena Luthando has been seeing Boineelo ..I got shot because of him ."

I swallowed hard

And my mouth couldn't hide the shock in me ,it hung open

"Luthando ? Boineelo?" I asked in disgust

She nodded

Me:"Askies baby ..don't stress your self too much , it ain't good for the baby "

Me:"Kwena about that ..."

I let her go to listen to the nonsense she's about to utter

Her:"I wanna abort but its already late , I'm 15 weeks today "

I sighed silently in relief

Me:"Get well , we'll talk about that when you're fully healed "

I kept quiet

Me:"Boitumelo I love you okay ?"

"I love you Kwena " I smiled ...

-
-
-

#Boineelo

We waited for Luthando's mom to go then prepared our selves to go visit Madlamin ...

I wouldn't go while she was still around ..I don't want him to hate me because I gave his son a love portion ...

The drive there was kinda long including that we didn't know the exact address so we were asking around ...

Me:"I think we're lost again. "

Her:"No ...Barile we use this street till the end "

Me:"But its been almost an hour since driving "

Mom:"Keep driving Boineelo ..Well get there soon"

Me:"But really mom we could've just visited any witch doctor "

Mom:"No , she's she the best ..A friend of mine once recommended her to me when I was still pregnant with you "

..

I drove till we saw a big yard where there are about 10 rondavels /huts ...The witchdoctors were outside dancing and one hut was a lot different from the others ..It was painted in black Mom:"See , we're finally here "

My heart started beating very fast ..I wasn't sure anymore if I wanted to do this or what ..

...

Mom walked out of the car

Her:Are tsamaye (let's go)!

I dragged my self out of the car and followed her

To be continued

Mother's hatred

MOTHER'S HATRED

EXTRA SHORT ..

Insert 43

'The heart is bleeding , my mind has been detached from me ..I am just a person living in the name of God '

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Boineelo

The sounds that she made were scary and I couldn't be in the room , the herbs weren't smelling so nice ..We couldn't exactly see her face , her dreadlocks covered it ..

..

We blew in a small animal bag that had bones ..She shook the bag continuously then threw them on the mat and made all those scary sounds then stopped and looked at us

Her:"Anger !..I see anger "

Mom:"Siyavuma"

Hee:"You see this ?" She said pointing at two hearts at one place

Mom:"Yebo gogo"

Her:"These are two souls , they are in love and there's nothing that could separate them ..Their love is meant to be and there are a lot of tests coming upon their way ..There is hatred surrounding their love "

My heart broke ...

I know for sure that ahw meant Luthando and Boitumelo ...

Mom:"We know , we just want something that could break them up ..Specifically love portion "

She started making those funny sounds

"O gone ntwe e ka go go ba kgaoganya , ba bofilwe , babofilwe (There's nothing that could break them up.They are tied together, they are tied !!)" she continued

"Please Madlamin.." Mom pleaded

Her:"Inkinyelo ..It is poured in the bath water ..One will use it to the other lover and the other one will grow hate for the one bathed with it But if you skip a day , things will go back to normal and the lover will regret and apologise ..Once its out of the blood ..Their love will be stronger "

Mom:"What are the consequences? "

Her:"The lover that grow hatred , will change his behaviour and will start slwwping around .He will become aggressive at all tines "

Mom:"Okay , we can handle it "

She stood up and took a small plastic and placed it on the floor

Her:"Use it twice a day "

Me:"Thank you "

We put the money down and took the plastic before standing up and walking out ..

....

It is a good thing to use to them but the question is how will I give it to Boitumelo ?

-
-
-

#Christina

Thomas walked in ..I raised my hand so he would see me and he did and walked my way ..

..

I had called him and luckily he had just landed in South Africa and suggested we should meet .

...

I stood up to welcome him formally and we handshaked..

"Hi , I'm-

Him:"Christina Owens , everyone knows about you and that includes me "

I chuckled while sitting down

Me:"Pity I won't say the same about you "

He also chuckled

Him:"I'm Thomas Jefferson .."

The waiter brought our drinks

Me:"Already ordered ,Bells scotch whiskey? "

He smiled

Him:"My favourite "

He took the glass

Me:"To get down to business , I need you to find someone for me "

He chuckled

Him:"Did they tell you I don't come cheap ?"

Me:"Money ain't problem to me , I need to find my daughter "

He smiled

Him:"Just give me the name and surname , I'll get back to you before sun set "

I smiled

Me:"That's what I wanna hear "

...

"Last time I checked, she was using Mphahlele surname ..I'm not sure if she finally got married to our baby daddy who was Mokoena ...Rethabile , Rethabile Mokoena or Mphahlele " I said

Him:"Rethabile Mokoena or Mphahlele .."

He wrote on his pad

Him:"Let me not waste time and go d my job "

He sipped his whiskey before standing up , I also stood up

Me:"Please find her for me "

Him:"I never disappoint "

He walked away after saying that.. Finally I'll being the bitxh down andeet my daughter for the first time in years , I don't even know who hee me is

...

...

-
-
-

#Boitumelo .

My heart was heavy ..I was a prostitute and had accepted that it was my life ...I had no stress and knew my life how it was but Luthando came in my life and complicated it more ..I am now pregnant with my sister's boyfriend ..I can not begin to explain how angry and disappointed i am In Luthando ..I had expected the best from him but my sister ?That alone killed me within ...

....

...

To be continued

Mother's hatred

I am very busy , I'll also type an insert on the other page tomorrow..
Good night.

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 44

' Every child has that mind written memories about how they grew up treated with love and care by their parents but to me it isn't , the only memory I have about growing up ..Is growing up in a world full of hatred.

'

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Kwena

I walked inside Boitumelo's ward with a pack of fruits in hand ..She was lost in deep thoughts that she didn't even feel my presence ...

...

I cleared my throat ,she finally looked at me and smiled faintly

"How long have you been in here ?"she asked

I also smiled

" long enough to see you were in deep thoughts. What's occupying your mind ?"I asked

She tried to sit up straight and I placed the fruits on her lap and helped her

Her:"Nothing "

Me:"You want me to beg ?"

She chuckled before she could sigh deeply

Her: "I wanna get out of here "

I kept quiet ..

I have never thought of it , she can not go back to the res and she can't go back to her mother's home either

Her:"I..."

Me:"I'll talk to Luthando to keep you in his house till I find a place for both of us "

Her:"Kwena I don't wanna be around Luthando. I am already an enemy to my family I don't wanna be more than that "

I rolled my eyes

"Boitumelo can't you just follow your heart for once and forget about your mother ?"

She kept quiet

I held her hands and looked straight in her eyes...

Me:"Boitumelo you have suffered enough only because you have been trying to impress your mother ..Think about these , is there any child who impresses their parents all because they wanna be loved ? I doubt .Babe do you and forget about your mother just for once "

She kept quiet ...

-
-
-

#Boineelo

I couldn't think of a way to approach Boitumelo and give her the portion I got from Madlamin so I thought I should visit Luthando and try and talk to him ..Maybe he might listen to me and I'll throw the portion away ..

..

..

Honestly speaking I love Luthando and I really wish he could love me back but I don't want him to love me through the portion but he is forcing me to ...

..

The drive to his apartment was super long , I was nervous and also scared ..

..

I did a breathing exercises when I stood on the doorway ..I was surely shaking and I could feel my self getting more scared ..The first knock was faint and I pushed my arm hard to knock so he could hear it

"Coming !"

It was him

He opened up after a few minutes and he maintained a straight and intimidating look of his when he saw it was me ...

"Lut...uhm " I cleared my throat

Me:"Can we talk ?"

He chuckled evilly

Him: "The devil is testing my patience here !Wanna talk ?"

Me: "Luthando please ..."

He kept quiet ..

I made my way in

Him: "You have exactly 30 seconds to talk "

Me: "Luthando ..I .." I kept quiet

Him: "27..22..13..4..-"

Me: "Luthando I need you to understand that I did it out of Love ..I didn't mean to hurt her "

He laughed , like literally laughed

Him: "So?"

I went down on my knees ..

Tears were also at the verge of my eyes ..They were so real , I wanted to show him how sorry I am . I knelt down in front of him and attempted to hold his hands but he moved them away and slipped them in his pockets "Luthando it hurts !..It hurts that I can only see hatred in your eyes .It hurts that I love you but you dont feel the same way for me .It hurts that you are in to my sister .Luthando please, please forgive me for all my wrongs and let me love you ..." The tears had already escaped my eyes .I wanted to see pity in his eyes but there was none

Him: "Boineelo I'll be telling you this for the last time ..I love your sister !!"

A loud sob escaped my lips

Him: "Boineelo you made her suffer .You were suppose to protect her from your mother but all you did was enjoying luxury life while your sister was out there suffering because of your mother ?"

He was getting more angry

Me: "Lu. -"

Him: "Boineelo phuma!"

I cried out loud more and tried to beg him ...He did the unexpected of him , he literally grabbed my 28" Peruvian weave and dragged me out by it ..I was crying more because of the pain and hurt ..Luthando has always

shown me how much as hates me but this ?It was the worst ..He threw me out and shut the door very hard leaving me crying so bad out side

-
-
-

#Rethabile

Boineelo was all out and I had to find a way to get that portion to Boitumelo ..

I already mixed the portion in my new Eligible Elks foam bath ...

..

I walked downstairs and Thato was sitting there typing something on her phone with a tub of ice cream on the table

"Can I join ?"

She lifted her head

Her:"Koko?"

Me:"Haiy voetsek !"

She laughed

Her:"Askies geh Ausi Retha!"

I laughed while sitting on the highchair

Me:"What are you doing ?"

Her:"I'm busy searching for a boarding school "

I kept quiet ..

...

Me:"Are we boring you to a point that you feel you should go to a boarding school ?"

She put the phone on the table

Her:"No ..Koko I'm in this house all alone most of the time ..Boineelo is not even there or should say doesn't care I'm her child "

Me:"But baby you have everything you need and want "

Her:"Koko that's the thing , I need mothers love not money .I feel like going to boarding school is the only option "

Me:"But you do know I love you right ?"

Her:"I do "

**Silence **

Her:"Koko?Can I ...can I visit Boitumelo? "

Me:"No!"

Her:"Koko please .I miss her "

I kept quiet for a while ..

It hit my mind that I should use her to give Boitumelo that foam bath ..I secretly smiled

Me:"Okay !"

Her:"Is that a yes ?"

I nodded

She excitedly stood up and hugged me

"Yey!!!"

I laughed

Me:"Whoaoa ..Chill " she also laughed

Me:"So have you got her anything? A gift maybe because really she could be happy if you brought her a gift "

She sat down again

Her:"I have never thought of it really"

I smiled

Me:"You're lucky because your grandma always has new things ..So I can borrow you my expensive foam bath but you should buy it"

She smiled

Her:"You're such a life saver koko!"

I smiled

"Anything for my granddaughter!"

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 45

'It is never easy waking up in the morning knowing you're waking up to a world full of hatred !!'

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Christina

Thom couldn't come at night , I assume he was still digging some info..He met up with me in the morning ..

..

He was a bit late so I had ordered breakfast in the meantime ..

He made his way in

Him:"Morning , I'm sorry I'm late , traffic "

Me:"Its okay "

He handed me a brown envelope

Him:"There is everything you need about her in there , her businesses ,bank details , personal life in detail ..

I took it and opened it

Me:"Thank you "

Him:"If I may ask , what is that you want from her ?"

Me:"Let me put it as she messed with the wrong person "

I spoke going through the pages , there was even a disk and a USB stick

Me:"This sounds interesting , she is in the human trafficking business ?"

Thom:"Yeah and apparently her other daughter is working for her as a prostitute"

I swallowed , anger built in within .There is a high possibility that She has turned my daughter to a prostitute ?

No no no!!

Thom: "Are you okay ?"

I took out my cheque book

Him: "No , use the info first then pay me later "

I stood up

Me: "Is her address in here ?"

Him: "Everything "

Me: "I should get going "

I took my bag and the envelope and walked away , I'm paying Rethabile a visit she would never forget !..

-
-
-

#Boineelo

Last night I cried my self to sleep .My heart was aching and was heavy ..

I woke up with puffy eyes ..

Mom was downstairs with Thato having breakfast

"Morning?"

Mom: "Morning Angel ,How did you sleep ?"

I shrugged my shoulders , I wanted to cry my lungs out but I Couldn't do it in front of Thato

I looked at Thato

Me: "Why are you all dressed up ?"

Her: "I'm visiting aunt Boitumelo "

I looked at her

Mom: "You should get going "

Thato stood up

Her: "Bye"

She walked out

Me: "What's going on ?"

Her: "I have used her to give Boitumelo the portion "

Me: "How ?"

Her: "She is visiting her so-"

She kept quiet since well Luu's mom made her way in

Luu's mom: "Morning FAM ?"

Mom smiled

Her: "Thabitha !"

Luu's mom came to my side and hugged me , I had told her via cellphone what Luthando did to me

Her: "Oh my poor baby .."

Me: "Its okay ma"

Her: "Its not , Luthando should treat you with respect !"

I kept quiet .

Mom: "The Devil is using him , he ain't him self "

Luu's mom: "I know .I think I should force both him and Bafana to church , I cannot stand this anymore "

Mom: "All shall be well "

I kept quiet. I truly wish the portion could just work..I need him to hate Boitumelo and I will push him to a point that he ends up killing her !...

-
-
-

#Boitumelo

Kwena: "There you go !"

She gave back the discharge forms to the doctor..

Finally I was getting out of here ,but the thought of moving in with Luthando wasn't sitting well with me ...

Her: "Let's go bath you "

She helped me up ,my hand still had a bandage but I'm glad I was getting better..

...

Just when we were about to walk to the bathroom Thato

made her way in..

She excitedly jumped on me

"Thato !!"

She laughed

Her: " Sorry man ..Aunt Kwena "

Kwena smiled , but you could clearly see that she was forcing her smile

Me:"What brings you here ?"

Her:"I missed you .."

Kwena:"Who told you she is here ?"

Her:"Koko .."

I kept quiet

She handed me a gift bag

Her:"I got you something "

I smiled and took it , I opened it

"Eligible Elks ?It must have cost you fortunes !" Kwena spoke

Thato : "Koko bought it but she wants it back cause I asked her to give it to me then I'll replace it "

Kwena : "That doesn't make sense "

Me:"Kwena please !"

She kept quiet

Me:"Thank you Nana !

Kwena : "Let's go bath !"

Thato : "I'll be waiting in here "

I gave her the foam bath

Me:"I'll unse in special occasions ,pack it in my bag "

...

We walked out ...

-
-
-

#Christina

Her house was bigger than I had anticipated ..There was a black range Rover sport , white meecedez benze c class and minnie copper parked outside ..

Shirley asked to come with me...

I used my card to open the gate (It opens everything ..I got it from a friend of mine in Germany)

..

We made our way inside ..

It was Rethabile ,a girl and ...A woman

I leaned on the door wall of the sitting room

"Ladies?"

They all looked at us ..

Rethabile stood up when she saw it was me

Her:"Chris..Christina ?"

She was shocked to see me

I made my way in followed by Shirley

Me:"In flesh !"

I looked at the women , if was Thabitha

Me:"Thabitha ?"

Her:"Chrissy ?"

Thabitha and I had known each other via Luthando ..

She stood up and hugged me

..

I walked up to Rethabile

"I'm here for what's mine ?"

She swallowed

The girl : "Mom is everything okay ?"

I looked at her and walked up to her .I was sure she is not my daughter ..

"I guess she is you're daughter ?I offered her my hand .I'm Christina "

She gave out hers too

"Boineelo "

I looked at Retha

Me:"Where is your other daughter ?"

She kept quiet

Thabitha : "Uh that one ?You don't wanna know .She is useless nje "

I raised my eyebrow

Me:"Wenzi?"

Thabitha: "She is a prostitute .Disrespectful and And never thinks of her mother !"

..

I turned to Boineelo

Me:"Nana can I talk to your mother ?Alone ?"

She stood up and walked away

Me:"Rethabile where is your other daughter ?"

Her : "Dead!"

I laughed ..

I quickly took out my gun from my waist making Thabitha scream

Shirley: "Mom please!!"

Me: "Shirley stay the fuck away from this "

Rethabile: "You think I'm scared ?"

I choked the gun and shot her left leg .

She screamed in fear

Thabitha was about to find away when I shot the ceiling

Me:"Thabitha you don't wanna mess with me !"

She slowly turned ,she was trembling

Me:"Rethabile I'm asking for the last time , where is your daughter ?"

She was crying

I love again shot her left leg she fell o the ground and cried

Shirley : "Chrissy plea..."

I avoided her and walked up to Rethabile and pointed the gun on her while she was on the floor

Her:"Chrissy please don't kill me ,I have a daughter depending on me !"

I laughed

Me:"I won't kill you just yet , WHERE IS YOUR DAUGHTER ?!"

Her: "Okay okay okay ...She is hospital ,Johannesburg Private hospital !"

I smiled

Me: "I'm giving you four hours and I'll be back for her ! Let I not find her

?" I shook my head

"Nc nc nc nc nc "

I turned and walked to the door and ran my gun on Thabitha's face

Me: "See you around girl friend !"

I walked out

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 46

'The smile on my face hide a lot of bruises .

they hide the pain that my mother has caused me ..

They hide the scars and the wounds of my mother's hatred !'

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Kwena

Something wasn't sitting well with me at all ..Thato might be a child and also clueless about life but I felt like she was being used into something

..Boitumelo didn't allow me to share my opinions and thoughts about everything so I just let her be ..

..
..

Thato took a taxi home and Bafana fetched Boitumelo and I ..I was super excited that she was finally out but she didn't seem happy , she was just awfully quiet..

...

..

Luthando wasn't around but he had gave the apartment keys to Bafana
" We're Finally home" I spoke placing her bag on the table

She sat down

Bafana : "Should I get you anything to drink ?"

Boitumelo: "No , I just need to lie down a bit"

Me: "Should I help you ?"

Her: "No , I'll be okay "

She stood up and walked upstairs

"She doesn't look okay " Bafana said

I sat down while letting out a heavy sigh

Me: "I don't know what to do anymore "

He came to my side and made me stand in between his legs while he carefully leaned his back on the table

"She will be okay .She is still trying to find a way forward from here "

Bafana said

Me: "But she is stressing the baby"

He smiled

Him: "You're caring and I love you for that you know ?"

I also smiled

Me: "I love you too "

That must have caught him , he smiled wider before he could kiss me..

•

•

•

#Christina

I gulped down the whiskey once more ..Even though it was hot on my

throat, I couldn't feel it ..I just needed something strong to calm my nerves down ..

"Whooaaa !!"

I looked at him

Me:"She is messing with me Luthando !!"

Him:"You have been speaking in riddles since you got here ..What's going on ?"

I stood up and paced all around but stopped

Me:"I need you ..I need us to take someone's businesses away from her"

He leaned back on his chair

Him:"I think I'll like this "

Me:"Get your lawyers ready !"

I poured another glass of whiskey and gulped it once more

Him:"Okay Chrissy , can we talk now ..What's going on ?"

Me:"Luthando are you in or out ?"

Him:"I can not be in while I don't know what's going on "

Me:"The bitch has turned my daughter into something bad "

Luthando's eyes popped

Him:"You found your long lost daughter ?"

I looked at him

Me:"Are you for real now ?"

He kept quiet ...

I sat down again

Me:"Luthando i'll need you more than ever now ..She has two daughters and that includes mine but she is abusing mine "

He whistled

Him:"So you want us to kill her ?"

I sat down

Me:"That's too easy "

Him:"Why don't you use Shirley ?"

Me:"She is such a chicken that one so I don't want her in this "

He kept quiet

Me:"Luthando please "I begged
He stood up and took his phone
" let me make a few calls then "
I smiled , he walked away ...

.....

Luthando and I may somehow be enemies but what I love about him is
he always got my back !!

-
-
-

#Boineelo

Luthando's mom and I have been sitting at the hospital waiting area ...
The doctors had to rush my mother to theatre for emergency operation ..
I have been crying and the tears couldn't stop ..

Who was that evil yet beautiful woman?

Why did she shoot my mother so cruelly ?

Or maybe we are cursed ?

Those questions ran in my mind and there was no one to answer them
except for my mother who is in critical state ...

Thabitha brushed my back

Her:"She will be okay Nana "

I wiped the tears with the back of my hand

Me:"Why mama ?Why did she shoot her so cruelly? "

Her:"She had her reasons "

I stood up

Me:"I'm going to the police !!"

She also stood up

Her:"No no no no!"

I looked at her

Her:"That woman is dangerous my baby ..She is capable of doing

anything ..The world fear her and I don't think she would shoot your mother knowing the police would arrest her "

I laughed bitterly

Me:"Are you for real now ? My mother is in there dying and wena you'll come here and tell me she is dangerous ?"

She kept quiet

I let her and walked out ..That woman will know me well !!

-
-
-

#Boitumelo

As much as I tried to sleep and ignore the pain , the pain was too much to be ignored ...

I have Kwena but the truth is she also have a life to live..

I am pregnant and have nothing...

...

I curled my self up on the corner of the bed as anger , hatred towards my self and loneliness hit me hard ..

.....

I wanted just drink till I could get numb to feel my self maybe getting drunk will keep me away from this misery ...

I gathered the strength and forced my self to walk to the kitchen and find something strong to drink but Kwena was there with Bafana looking all cosy. .For a moment I admired them but reality kicked in when the kitchen door opened and Luthando walked In...Our eyes met

Him:"Hey ?"

I swallowed

Me:"Hi ..."

Kwena stood from the couch and walked to us

Her:"Luu?"

Luthando turned to her

Him: "Thanks for bringing her home "

Kwena smiled

Luthando : "Can we talk ?"

He spoke looking at me

I kept quiet

He gave out his hand to me and I hesitantly took it then led us to his bed room ...

...

...

As soon as we walked in his bedroom , I expected him to spurt

"I'm sorry" but he turned to me and picked me up making me wrap my legs all around his waist and passionately kissed me ..

I missed him , i missed those sweet , thick , wet and soft lips of his ...

Just when I was lost in a world of Passion he pulled away

"I'm sorry ..." He whispered in between my lips making me shiver a little

I bit my lips

"I have never felt this way for anyone except for you ..Babe I ain't perfect ,I have my flaws and all I'm asking you is to be patient with me and allow me to love you and love this soul you're carrying .."

He again whispered

I kept quiet still ...

He slammed his lips on mine once more and this time around it was filled with love and different emotions ...He led me to bed and carefully placed me while he laid on top of me but carefully because surely my "baby bump" was kinda showing ..

Then ran his tongue on my neck going up my ears and ran his hand on my breasts going down my belly ..That's when he stopped and looked at me ..He smiled

"I love you guys "

As much as I wanted not to smile but found my self also smiling

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred

Good morning ?

How's the weather ?

I'm in Limpopo, Lebowakgomo and its sooo cold !!!

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 47

'Every time I lose it , I look back to what I've been through , hoping I would find my way ..The past will forever be my compass in life ..'

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Boitumelo

After our long session of making love and communicating through our emotions , we decided to hit a long shower and spiced it up with another round

..

I walked out of the shower first then dried my self before walking back to the bedroom for my clothes , Luthando also followed ..He hugged me from behind while I was still lotioning my body

"I really wish we could spend the day in here " he spoke nibbling my ear
I chuckled

Me:"Seems like you have forgot Kwena and Bafana are still around "

He turned me around to face him

Him:"I'm sure they are also doing what we're doing in the other bedroom
"

He ran his tongue on my neck , he did that on purpose knowing how much it turns me on ..I let out a soft moan then chuckled

Me:"Luthando I'm hungry "

He laughed while letting me go ..

I walked to the closet and took his gown

Him:"Babe ?"

Me:"Mmh?"

He kept quiet ..

I walked back to him

Him : "How are you ?"

I didn't know how to answer that question because honestly speaking , I don't know how am I

....

I am a woman who's hiding her pain behind her smiling face .

I am wearing a mask of happiness but the truth is , I am bleeding internally ...

My heart is broken but physically I am acting strong ..

But was I suppose to answer by those words ?

...

...

He sat on the bed while I actually joined him

Him:"We never really got time to chat .You never told me how you feel or rather say I never asked you how you are ?"

I let out a heavy sigh , it was a moment that I actually never had in my life , that's a moment of true communication

"Luthando I don't know ..." I finally said in a voice that was beneath my voice

"Come here "

He offered his hand and I took it then helped me sit on his lap

Him:"You don't have to push your self to tell me how you feel because you'll end up lying to me but I need you to promise me one thing ?"

I kept quiet

Him:"Boitumelo ?"

Me:"Yeah Luthando? "

Him:"Promise me you'll allow me in my baby's life ?"

I kept quiet

He looked at me

Him:"I want both my children to know each other and find time to bond "

I kept quiet while letting my mind run deep in a world of thoughts ...

..

Honestly speaking ,things between Luthando and I might be well for now but I ain't ready to me a mother....

-
-
-

#Chrstitina

"Chrissy I'll ask you for the last time , where is the weapon you used to shoot Mrs Mokoena ?" Detective Leon asked once more , we've been seated in the interrogation room for more than an hour now ..

It turns out Rethabile's daughter laid charges against me .

Me : "Leon I'll also be telling you for the last time .I DON'T KNOW WHAT YOU'RE TALKING ABOUT !!"

He stood up and hit the table very hard

Him:"So you're saying that all the evidence that shows you shot her is a lie ?"

I chuckled

Me:"For a detective, you're so stupid as useless ..Why don't you use that evidence to arrest me ? Actually where is the evidence ?"

Him:"DAMN IT MAN CHRISTINA OWENS !!Why the fuck did you shoot the poor woman ?"

...

Me:"Leon are you going to arrest me or you just enjoy harassing me ?"

He sat down while balancing his pen on his mouth

Him:"I will arrest you soon

VERY SOON!"

I stood up

Me:"Youre fucken wasting my time , I could be out there finding my daughter yet you're here playing tricky games with me "

He also stood up and chuckled

Him:"Is that the reason why you shot her ?"

Me:"Where does that come in with finding my daughter ?"

I spoke giving him so much attitude

Him:"We're getting there " he smiled

"Mxm fuck you !" I spoke taking my biker jackets and walked out of the interrogation room , If he want to arrest me then he'll follow me !

...

-
-
-

#Rethabile

My soul was slowing leaving my body , as much as I tried hard to hold on tight for my daughter..

It was hard .

I tried to also open my eyes but the pain was too much for me to handle ..

It was a matter of life and death , I wanted to die because I couldn't bear the pain i was in and I also wanted to hold on to life because I couldn't leave my daughter all alone ...

-
-
-

#Boineelo

At times like this , you'll end up forcing your self to pray ...

I have been trying to close my eyes and talk through my hear with God but it failed me ..

I opened my eyes and sighed

"You don't have to force perfect words to pray , all that comes in mind and all that bothers you will just utter it self "

I turned and it was Luthando's mother standing on the door way holding a cup of tea

She walked up to me

Her : "I know how it feels "she gave me the cup

Her: " Its a strong coffee , I use it when my heart is heavey "

I stood from the floor and sat on the bed

Me: "I'm just glad the police arrested her "

She kept quiet

"I miss Luthando .." It came out as a whisper

She smiled

Him: "You dont have to feel ashamed for saying that , I know he misses you too .

It's just pride that's keeping him away from you "

**Silence **

She smiled

Her: "Their attitude reminds me of their father !"

I lifted my head

Me: "If I may ask , what happened between you guys ?"

She kept quiet for a while

Her: "He ...He divorced me .He had another family , he forced me to accept his family but I couldn't so he divorced me "

It seemed as if I opened up old wounds since well she was getting emotional

Me: "I'm sorry "

Her: "it's okay ...It took me time to accept that he was no longer mine ..I remember when he told me he had a daughter who is 3 years younger

than my twins and when he told me his girlfriend was pregnant again , it was hard for me to accept ..He was my everything Boineelo ..Yes he was a well known gangster but I loved him for who he was but it turns out he was in love with someone else "

She now had tears !

I hugged her

"I'm sorry ma "

She stood up

"I need some air "

She walked out after saying that ...

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 48

***KINDA SMALL INSERT ***

'There comes a point where you no longer care if there is a light at the end of the tunnel or not .You're just sick of the endless journey inside that never ending tunnel '

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Boineelo

As much as I hate crying, I hate seeing someone so close to my heart in tears ..

Thabitha was really broken , her telling me about her divorce really opened up old wounds .She has been hiding her pain and she literally showed it to me unaware of it all ...

...

..

Someone cleared their throat bringing me back to reality , that's when I realised I have been lost too deep in a world of thoughts , the coffee I had in my hands was even cold

Her: "What have you been thinking about ?"

I smiled

Me:"Noting much , can I make you coffee ?"

Her:"Yes please , no sugar "

She sat on the high chair

I took out a cup in the cupboard

Me:"You have been sleeping for a while "

Her:"I needed to cool my heart off .."

****Silence *****

"You know , all along I thought I had forgotten about Bafana's father but it turns out I was wrong.Our conversation earlier on made me realise I still love him "

I handed her the cup of coffee

Me:"It will be well ma "

She smiled

Her:"Enough about my problems , we should go see your mother "

I became uneasy instantly ..

She looked at me

Her:"You can not just sit here without seeing your mother "

Me:"But I hate seeing her like that "

She brought her hands on mine

Her:"I know , I know .But baby you have to be strong for her "

I kept quiet

She stood up and came on my side

Her: "I'm here for you , all the way .All I need is for you to be there for your mother "

I kept quiet ..

It truly meant a lot to find that she cares for me even when her son doesn't seem to love me ...

-
-
-

#Kwena

My phone rang once more and I ignored it this time around .An unknown number has been calling me and every time I answered the person would just keep quiet ..

...

Bafana walked in the bedroom

Him: "The person is still calling you ?"

I nodded while standing up

Him: "Ignore them babe "

Me: "I will but its just pissing me off , I'll end up telling the person where to get off "

He laughed

Him: "That's my Kwena for you "

I wore my gown

Him: "Boitumelo prepared dinner so we have to go and eat

Me: "How is she ?"

Him: "She is so happy , uyati tsina bakwa Tengetile we make you happy even when you think the world has turned against you !"

I laughed

Me: "You're full of yourselves watseba !"

He also laughed while holding my hand to walk out but stopped while we were about to exit and turned to me

Him:"Kwena I love you "

I smiled while wrapping my arms around his waist

Me:"I love you too Bafana "

He smiled and our lips met ...

...

I love him and I meant it!..

-
-
-

#Christina

Time wasn't on my side , and I needed to find my daughter ...

...

I walked up to doctor Rick as soon as I saw him approaching

Me:"How is her ?"

He looked around , maybe he was eye searching on who is looking at us

Me:"Relax there's no one looking '

Him:"Follow me "

..

We walked to his office and he closed the door behind us

Him:"She is not okay "

I turned to him

Me:"What do you mean ?"

He turned to me

Him:"Chrissy she has lost a lot of blood and that includes bleeding internally "

I laughed

Me:"You're a doctor and you're supposed to save her "

Him:"We are trying our best "

I walked to him and charged him against the wall

"TRY HARDER !!"

...

...

-
-
-

#Boitumelo

"Thanks for the food "

Kwena spoke standing up with the help of Bafana

I smiled

Me:"Anytime "

Kwena: "Good night babe "

Me:"Night ..I'll remain washing the dishes "

Kwena: "Should I help ?"

Me:"No , go and sleep ...I'll be okay "

The lazy Kwena smiled..

They both walked out to the bedroom

...

Luthando left earlier on because he said his business partner needed to meet him urgently ..

..

I washed the dishes then later on went to my bedroom , I wasn't getting any sleep ..I kept on turning on tossing but finally I got to sleep ...

...

..

I woke up the following morning all alone and cleaned the bedroom before taking a very long , hot bath using Thato's warm bath of course .. I needed to smell nice and unique for Luthando , things are getting well on our side and spicing them up would add a bit of fun ...

To be continued

Mother's hatred

Its funny how I have read the comments and out of all nine thousand readers is only one person that got my puzzles all fixed up

GOOD NIGHT

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 49

'They called me weak and judged me , forgetting I have been deceived and hurt ! They didn't need to understand me but to give me more tolerance !'

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Christina

After finding out that Rethabile might not make it , I drove up to LA!quiz and called Luthando for a biggest heist of our lives ..I couldn't sleep , I needed a way forward to find my daughter and keeping my mind busy was the best option ...

...

We walked in LA!quiz early in the morning , Luthando was very much pissed off

"So you'll be angry till Jesus decides to come back ?"

He turned to me

Him:"Christina my girlfriend is probably worried where she is "

I laughed

Me:"Kanti you do have a girlfriend , I thought you're into one night things "

Him:"If you have nothing to say to me rather shut the fuck up or I'll fuck

you up "

Me:"Luthando can't you just stop being a cry baby ?You do know there was a road block and we had to hide for a little while .We took bloody fucken 18 cars and brobbed a bank !!"

Him:"Pssh! Tell me about it "he rolled his eyes

We got in his In his office

Him:"I'm going home "

Me:"Ao Luthando ,not even a glass of whiskey to celebrate ?"

Him:"No ..my girlfriend is waiting "

He took his car keys and was about to walk out when I spoke

"Something is really bothering me "

He turned

Him:"Talk to me "

Me:"Your mother and Rethabile....I found your mother at Rethabile's place when I visited her "

He kept quiet

Him:"I don't know their relationship , what is it that you want from Rethabile so much ?"

I kept quiet, I could tell him that Rethabile has my daughter but seeing that Rethabile has some kindA friendship with Thabitha , it might ruin everything

Me:"Its nothing, you can go "

He kept quiet for a while

Him:"Im also hungry for her blood so we could work as a team to bring her down only if you tell me what's bothering you "

I gulped the whiskey

Me:"Go to your girlfriend , we'll discuss it later , meet me here later on ..I'll be using this office for the whole day "

He nodded before walking out ...

-
-
-

#Luthando

I drove back to my apartment ..

I was really worried about Boitumelo, spending a night away from her was something else ..

...

...

I walked inside the apartment to find Kwena and Bafana seated on the highchairs kissing ...

...

I cleared my throat .They looked back

Me:"Morning ?"

They looked ashamed

I chuckled

Me:"Where is Boitu?"

Kwena : "Last time I checked her she was bathing "

Me:"Okay , I'll go check up on her "

Bafana:"Where were you ?'

Me:"I was with Christina , we'll talk "

I walked out after saying that ..

Boitumelo was busy meditating ..I stood on the door frame watching her ,

I smiled .She looked so cute ..

"Babe?"

She spoke startling me a bit , I was lost in admiring her beauty

I smiled while walking up to her ..

She stood up and also walked up to me ..

She wrapped her arms around my neck

Her:"I'm glad you're back home "

I smiled

Me:"I'm so sorry , my business partner had me working the whole night "

Her:"Its okay "

I smiled ...

I was really relieved to see her smiling but something wasn't okay with her ..

She smelled so bad , more like she just had sex ..

I tried to block the smell but it was too much for me to handle

Me:"How about we hit a shower together ?"

Her:"But babe I just had a bath nje ?"

I kept quiet

Me:"I'll go shower alone then"

I spoke letting her go .

Her:"Luu?"

I avoided her walking to the ensuit bathroom ..

...

Boitumelo is cheating on me and staying in the same room with her will drive me into bearing the shit outta her and its something I'd really hate to do !

-
-
-

#Kwena

Boitumelo walked downstairs in tears ..She tried to hide it but even the blinds would feel that something went on upstairs ..I quickly walked up to her

Me:"Babe ..Whats wrong? "

She quickly wiped her tears

Her:"Nothing. It must be the hormones "

She sniffed

I held her hand while leading her to the seating room

Me:"You know you're free to talk to me "

She let out a loud sob

Her: "Kwena I told you I wasn't ready to face Luthando !You brought me back to him ..You made me Love him and he is mistreating me!"

I hugged her to calm her down

"Shhhh"

While I was still embracing her someone cleared their throat

I looked back and it was Luthando

Him: "What's going on here ?"

I stood up

Me: "Luthando what is it that you did to Boitumelo that made her cry ?"

He chuckled bitterly

Him: "I didn't do anything "

I walked up to him , I wished I could throw a huge punch on him but fearing Luthando I wouldn't .

He walked up to Boitumelo

Him: "Why are you crying ?"

Boitumelo continued sobbing

He grabbed her wrist and roughly made her stand up ..I tried to protect Boitumelo but he pushed me so hard making me tripped and fall. ...

-
-
-

#Thabitha (Luthando's mother)

It gets hard to wake up in the morning knowing the twin's father will no longer be on my side .I tried hard to forget him but it turns out I haven't really forgotten about him as I had anticipated ..

...

I dialled his numbers (I still knew them by heart) and luckily enough it rang .

"Thabitha" he answered

My heart beat very fast , I never thought he still had my numbers

Me:"Baba Bafana?"

He chuckled

Him:"How are you ?"

Me:"I'm well , just wanted to check up on you "

Him:"I'm okay. How are the boys ?'

Me:"They are fine , just giving me so much trouble and hows the family that side ?"

He sighed

"Well but it's been 10 years since we last saw our daughter , her mother isn't holding up very well since well she started having bad dreams about her "

Me:"Hopefully she is well "

Him:"I hope so too , look I have to go . I'll call you later on "

Me:"OK we'll talk "

He hung up on me . I literally smiled, I missed his voice

To be continued

MOTHER'S HATRED

Good night

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 50

'It is getting cold , flash of bad memories getting closer .My heart began to falter deafening silence.I waited , just thought it will soon be over but I guess it's just another story to be told , A LIFE WASTED !'

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Boitumelo

I thought I had seen it all , I thought I would finally find happiness ..I know , I know Luthando would never hurt me ..Those words kept on running in my mind as he dragged me upstairs ..

He wasn't himself , he wasn't drunk either but what the hell was going on with him ?

..

My cheeks were dry , tears deceived me . I am a weak person but what suprised was I was scared but not to that point were I would sob my lungs out.

Yeah , I cried while I was with Kwena but I couldn't cry and give him enough satisfaction !

.

He locked the bedroom door behind him and turned to me

Him:"Why were you crying down there?"

I Kept quiet

He walked towards me and I stepped back

"Boitumelo are you cheating on me ?"he asked

****THAT SHOCKED ME !****

Me:" Me?Cheating ?Luthando where did you get that?"

As soon as he got to me since well I was blocked by the wall , my hair got tangled up in his fist

I screamed in fear !

He threw the hottest clap of my life on my cheek , I think I bled

I let out loud tears

Him:"You cheating on me ?"

His voice stated how angry he was .

That wasn't Luthando !

It was more like a beast has been planted inside of him ..

He let go of my hair and I just sank down in tears ...I thought it was enough until he started beating me with a belt and kicking me ..

I feared him more than I already do , as much as I wanted him to kick on my tummy so I would miscarry but I covered my tummy for protection , he had no mercy on me ..He was literally killing me

....

..

Someone must have saved me when they kicked the door open , I could hear it was Kwena and Bafana

"Luthando !!!"

Then after a while I heard someone throwing a punch on the other then Luthando groaned in pain..

Kwena came up to me

"BAby ..Boitumelo ?Nana !!" She panicked

I was still breathing and not at all out of it but I was very Much weak to even say anything

-
-
-

#Boineelo

I was preparing my self to go to the hospital to see mom for night visiting hours ..Luthando's mom had left earlier on..She left Luthando's baby with her sister and Thato so she wanted to go check up on them ..

..

I applied the mascara but my phone rang , I was very much surprised to see Luthando's name flashing on my screen

"Luu?" I answered

Him:"Can I see you ?" He sounded so down

Me:"Yeah .."

Him:"Where you at ?I'm at your gate "

Me:"I'm around , let me open for you "

I hung up and ran to the kitchen ..Luthando is mine !!!!!

....

...

He parked his car not far from our main door , I stood on the door way waiting for him..

He locked the car and walked up to me ..

..

I expected him to greet me or talk to me but he just welcomed me with a very rough kiss ..

I think I even bled through that. .

I tried to stop him but he didn't , he just picked me up and walked to the table and put me on it ..

I stopped him

"Luu what's wrong ?"

He stopped and frustratedly brushed his face

"I just wanna fuck you that's all "he spoke

Me:" What happened to your face ?"

Him:"Bafana happened can I fuck you now ?"

He spoke roughly tearing away my blowse followed by the bra and bite my lower lip ..

I flinced in pain , tears betrayed my eyes ..He was so rough ..

He picked me again and put me Down then pushed his trouser together with the boxers down ..

"Luu.." He wasn't backing away ..

He grabbed my weave and made me go on my knees using the weave and made me bj him ..It was really a painful experience ..

I even cried loud but he didn't stop instead he kept on pushing his manhood deep on my throat making it hard for me to breath ...

.

I HATE LUTHANDO !!

I REALLY DO !!

•

•

-

#Sfiso

"What ?? " Give me a few seconds , I'll be there

Kwena:"let me send you the address "

I hung up ..

I was exiting Johannesburg driving to Cape Town when Kwena called and told me Boitumelo is in danger ..She sent me the address and I drove like a maniac to the given address ..

...

..

I quickly ran out of the car as soon I parked outside the apartment .

I got welcomed by the crying Kwena

"Kwena ?"

She quickly wiped her tears

Her:"Bafana is out to get her medicine , he doesn't want her to leave but I fear that he might come back to hurt her !"

We knelt in front of me

"Sfiso I'm begging you , Luthando is dangerous.He might find her and kill her please take her away ,I trust you with her I will deal with him then follow you "

As much as she wasn't making any sense I nodded on everything she said

.She stood up while thanking me and we ran inside ..

The state I found Boitumelo in was really disturbing

We carefully helped her to the car and I took her bags in

Me:"I'll drive us to Pretoria so I can take her to a doctor then tomorrow we'll travel to Cape Town "

Kwena: "I'll come with you to Cape Town , for now make sure she is safe ..Leave !"

I quickly got in my car and sighed out in relief as soon as I drove away

knowing there's no one following me to hurt Boitumelo...

#Christina

I handshaked with him

"I'm so sorry man for disturbing your busy schedule"

Him:"Its okay ..what can I do for you?"

He sat opposite me

Me:"Rethabile ..Man I am failing to find what's mine"

Him:"I think I know her personally , you can ask me I'll answer where I can "

Me:"I believe she has two daughters , one who is or was turned to a prostitute . Tell more about it "

Him:"Yeah , Boitumelo and Boineelo .Boitumelo is the prostitute "

Me:"Where can I find her ?"

Him:"Last time I checked , Rethabile shot Boitumelo ..I think both Boitumelo and Boineelo were sharing the same Boyfriend "

I kept quiet , I wasn't getting any way forward

Me:"Do you perhaps know the boyfriend ?"

"I think its the owner of LA!quiz"

My eyes popped

"Luu..Luthando Tengetile ?"

He nodded ..

I stood up , this was making sense ..Thabitha !!

Nooooo!!!

Luthando can not date my daughter, I know he is like my son but he can't , he is a gangster after all !!

I took the bottle of whiskey and gulped down the whiskey before I threw it across the glass door ...

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 51

'A heart broken ,literally I have fallen , a hand to pick me up? There's non....I believe he who is above is up and watching but why does he let all the bad happen to me ? '

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Kwena

Bafana walked in after an hour or two...He had a food dodgy bag and chemist bag in hand ...

...

I was sitting in the sitting room drinking Hennessy to keep my mind all occupied. Really , I hated seeing Boitumelo going through all of that ..Literally , it broke me .Why should it always be her that goes through all the pain?..

..

He came and kissed my forehead

"Sorry I took long , I was driving around to find a still opened chemist"

I best faked a smile

Me:"Its okay "

He placed the bags on the coffee table and walked to the kitchen

"I hope Boitumelo wont mind waking up to take the pills "

He shouted from the kitchen ..

I gulped the whiskey ..

How was I gonna approach him with all of this ?

He walked back with bottled water and handed it to me

Him:"Help her drink the pills "

I kept quiet

Him:"Kwena ?"

Me:"Mmh ...Uh..Uhh?"

He gave me a questioning look

I placed the bottled water on the coffee table and gave out my hand to him and he took it then sat besides me on the couch

Me:"Uhm babe ?"

He looked at me

I kept quiet , just the thought of Boitumelo's pain alone not mentioning not having anyone to care for her broke me ...

Tears were at the verge of escaping my eyes including being tipsy , it also contributed ..

Me:"Bafana ,Luthando would never hurt or harm Boitumelo... "

My cheeks getting wet indicated that tears betrayed me ..

Him:"I know , I know "

He hushed me

Me:"Something is not adding up Bafana ...What would have happened if we weren't around ?(A loud sob escaped my lips)

I can not lose her and she can not lose the baby the baby too...I. .I ..I can't Bafana She is the only family I have ..."

I couldn't talk anymore , it was just too much for me ...

I don't easily let my tears out and cry my lungs out but I found my self in deep sobs

He stood from the couch and knelt before me

Him:"He won't baby..You won't lose Boitumelo and the baby "

I wiped my tears

Me:"I have something to tell me you "

He looked at me

"Boitumelo ...she .I ..."

I sighed deeply

Me:"I have sent her away "

Him:"What do you mean?"

Me:"I ..I asked a friend to fetch her .She is gone and tomorrow we'll be leaving the province for a while or maybe forever "

He stood up

He kept quiet for a while ..I couldn't really tell his reaction .He took the bottle of hennessy and gulped it down

"what will happen to us ??"

That's the only question he managed to ask after a few minutes of gulping a few shots of Hennessy ...

-
-
-

#Christina

I spent the night a LA!quiz drinking ..I couldn't sleep I kept on calling Luthando and his phone wasn't going through ..I even sent my guys to go out looking for him ..

06:25?

That's the only time he walked in ..He wasn't looking good at all but I didn't care or even give a fuck .I was sitting in his office on his chair with my feet on the table and had finished the second bottle of Bunnahabhin whisky ...

Him:"Are you aware that those are listed on my most expensive whiskeys in the club ?"

I stood up and walked up to him

First thing I welcomed him with was the most painful punch across his face

"Fuck !!!" He groaned ..

He wiped away the blood on his nose

"What the fuuck Christina??!" He roared

I took my gun from the table and pointed it at him

"You have betrayed me !!!!" I also roared

I was very much angry

Him:"Betrayed you? "

"I'll ask you this again ,what's the relationship between Rethabile and your mother ?" I asked still pointing a gun at him

He chuckled

Him:"Are you mad ?Where the fuck do I fit in between My mothers friendships ?"

He asked in an angry manner

I choker the gun

"Boitumelo and Boineelo ?"

I asked

Him:"Pssh" he rolled his eyes walking to the chair and sat down

I pulled the trigger ..

But the gun wasn't loaded

Him:"It happened that I dated both of them unaware that they are sisters "

I kept quiet , I wanted him to continue

He frustratedly brushed his face

"Chrissy I did the worst last night .."

He stood from the chair and took the vodka and gulped it down like he was drinking water ...

His back was facing me while his other hand was slipped in his pocket

Him:"I am sure that Boitumelo hates me and I don't blame her ..(He kept quiet for a few seconds) I wasn't aware that Boineelo and Boitumelo are sisters ..I dated both of them but fell for Boitumelo along the way ..She was so true and finding out what she has been through made me love her more "

He turned and faced me (Oh no !!Luthando in tears ??)

Him:"I manhandled her so bad forgetting the pain she was in ..It was more like a beast was planted in me and it took away heart and"

I hit his stomach with the back of my gun before he could continue

He groaned louder

Me:"Shut the fuck up and let's go to her "

I helped him up and handed him the Whisky again then walked out

-
-
-

#Sfiso

I managed to get her to a doctor last night ..

The doctor wanted to keep her over night but it wasn't safe at all ..I managed to ask him to get us something to make her feel better

..

It wasn't anything major, just physical wounds and internally, it wasn't anything major except for that she might not carry the baby full term due to the complications that have recently occurred in the pregnancy or she might might miscarry before she could reach seven months ...

...

I took our bags to my car , we were taking an early flight and Kwena was to meet us at the airport ..

I walked back inside the house and she was trying to walk to the kitchen

..

I walked up to her and helped her sit on the couch

Me:"Babe ?"

She smiled

Her:"You don't have to help me with everything you know ?"

I also smiled

Me:"I'm not helping you but the baby ?"

She became hard instantly

Me:"Boitumelo what really happened? "

Her:"I don't wanna talk about it, is Kwena coming ?"

Me:"Yeah , She'll meet us at the airport in an hour "

Her:"Okay , I'll go take my phone then "

Me:"I'll go take it for you "

She smiled faintly

"I was afraid to ask "

I smiled walking out

I know she is broken but my father will be really happy to meet her !

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 52

'Ever laid on the bed with your eyes closed and wished you could sleep forever and never wake up as to never feel all the pain the world has for

you ?

That's what I always wish for ...I WANT TO DIE , THE PAIN IS TOO MUCH FOR ME TO HANDLE !'

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Kwena

Bafana was really trying hard not to show how hurt he was that I was leaving .I also was hurt but the truth is , there was nothing I could do except for leaving and protecting Boitumelo away from everyone ..

...

"So really you are leaving ?"

Bafana spoke startling me a bit since well all my focus was on zipping the luggage

I turned and wrapped my arms around his neck

Me:"Babe you know I'm doing this for Boitumelo "

Him:"By leaving me ?Kwena what about our relationship ?Are you really letting go of us like that ?"

I sighed heavily

This is the reason why I hate relationships , its like I'll be forced to choose between two people and I can not choose Bafana over Boitumelo

Me:"Bafana I'll be back as soon as Boitumelo gives birth "

Him:"Kwena that's about five months !!"

I removed my arms around him

Me:"I cannot do this , especially not when I have a flight to catch in thirty minutes "

Him:"Wow ..I cant believe you right now !"

I pushed my luggage outside , Bafana was acting all unreasonable for no

reason ..

..

-
-
-

#Christina

We parked by the main gate since well the securities were giving me hard time to drive in because of my lookalike gangster right hand men .Luckily enough , Bafana was outside with what I assume is his girlfriend since well they were kissing ..

I cleared my throat ...

They and they stopped kissing and chuckled

Me:"Fana!"

He laughed

Him:"Chrissy !! swear you will never change !"

I chuckled

Luu:"Where is Boitumelo?"

He wasn't speaking in a friendly manner

Fana's girlfriend : "And here is my uber , I guess its my time to leave "

Fana:"Yeah babe , please call me when you have arrived !"

Girlfriend : "I will "

They kissed ...

I smiled adoring their young love ..

She climbed in the uber and I waited for it to leave

"Back to the story , Where is Boitumelo?"

I spoke as soon as the uber drove off .

Bafana gave Luthando a deadly look

Me:"Fana!!"

He looked at me

Him:"Chrissy ask Luthando "

Turned to Luthando , slowly I was getting mad à
Luthando:"Bafana I already told Chrissy everything , just tell her where
Boitumelo is "

Fana frustratedly brushed his head

Fana:"She is gone "

Me:"What do you mean she is gone ?"

Fana:"Luthando beat her to a point where she decided to run away "

Anger instantly built in , I turned and punched Luthando so hard on the
stomach , he punched me back and turned to be a street fight ...We
stopped when Bafana stopped us ...

-
-
-

#Boitumelo

I kept on checking my time , our flight was to leave in 25 minutes and
Kwena hasn't showed up yet ...

Sfiso:"You look nervous "

I smiled not to show that I was really nervous and also scared , what if
Kwena doesn't show up ?

What will happen to me ?

I can not be with Sfiso all alone

Him:"Why don't I get you something to drink in the meantime? "

Me:"Yeah , quava juice will be fine "

He stood up , coming right up ..He walked away ..

I smiled all alone admiring him , I wish Luthando would have a heart I
I wish he could treat me the way Sfiso does ..But its clear its all in my
mind ...

"Your smile is so beautiful and true"

Me:"Uh?"

It was some beautiful tomboy or would say lesbian standing right next to

me ..

She chuckled

Her: "I'm sorry , You have been smiling and seemed to be lost in your own world "

I smiled

Me: "Kept my mind all occupied "

She chuckled

Her: "Can I ?"

I moved a bit

Me: "Yeah sure "

She sat next to me

Her: "Travelling? "

Me: "Yeah to Cape Town ..You ?"

Her: "I just landed from London but I'm waiting for someone "

Me: "Oh?"

Her: "I'm Shirley , Shirley Owens"

Me: "I'm Boitumelo Mokoena "

Her: "Nice to meet you, I'll be travelling to Cape Town in two days , how about we meet up for drinks ?"

Me: "Yeah sure "

She handed me her business card ..

I saw Sfiso approaching us

Me: "And there comes my boyfriend "

She chuckled

Her: "And that's my quee to leave , the pregnancy bump looks good on you by the way "

That confused me , I thought it ain't showing

"Uuh?"

She laughed while Standing up and took her bag .She winked at me before she could leave ..

"That looked cosy " Sfiso spoke as soon as he got to where I was seated

Me:"Uh..Uhm..Really ?"

He laughed

Him:"I swear he-she charmed you , she is beautiful .Her outfit looks good on her and her curly short hair make her look really fine "

Me:"Men do also compliment ?"

Kwena came to us running saving him , that was really awkward ...

-
-
-

#Boineelo

My phone rang , it was a landline and I found it weird cause non has ever called me using landline

"Boineelo hello ?"I answered

Person:" Hello , This is doctor McDonnell ..I believe you do know Rethabile Mokoena, you have been stated as her next of keen ?"

Me:"Ye..Yeah .Is there anything wrong doctor ?"

Her:"Ms , I need you to get to hospital ASAP"

I panicked

Me:"Is she okay ?"

Doc:"She is okay , will you be able to come ?"

Me:"Yeah,I'll be there in less than 30 minutes"

I hung up and took my car keys and ran downstairs ...

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 53

'Tears ?

They do not show any pain as much as smiling with a broken heart !

Happy on the outside but slowly and painfully dying on the inside !!!'

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Christina

"ARE YOU FUCKEN MAD ??!!" I YELLED

Bafana: "Christina there was nothing I could do "

I hit the starring wheel so hard

Me:"She is your girlfriend , you could have talked some sense to her "

He laughed sarcastically

Fana:"Damn yeah ..So twinny bitch here could follow them and kill the poor child?!!" He also shouted ..

I was too angry that I almost hit crashed another car but I saw the Car before it could happen and managed to save the car ..

Luu:"Wooah .Can I drive ?!!"

Me:"Fuck y-"

Luu:"Christina pull the fucken over or I'll fuck you up for real this time around !!"

I pulled over ..

It was a messed up situation , Bafana had told us everything and I had already told him that I'm Boitumelo's mother and worst situation of it is that I don't know her ..

....

But what was confusing me was how can Bafana's girlfriend leave the province and never tell Bafana where she is going ??...

..

..

We were driving to airport but it was lucid that I would not find Boitumelo , it was after an hour of our fight and even if I could drive like a maniac still I wouldn't find her ...

My T-shirt had blood stains , Luthando punched me on the nose and I bled

We exchanged seats ..

Fana:"Chrissy i-"

Me:"Bafana shut the fuck up !There is nothing you can do .How stupid are you to let them leave not knowing where they are going ?"

Fana:"Christina what was I suppose to do ?"

Me:"You're fucken useless !!"

Fana:"As useless as a mother who left her daughter for bloody fucken 25 years and come back demanding her from us !!?"

I got angry instantly ..I stood from the passenger seat and turned to the back sit to punch him but his gun was already pointing at me !

"Guys !!!!!" Luthando yelled

I tried fighting off Bafana but he was too strong for me considering the fact that we were also in the car ..Luthando tried to stop us ..That's when I heard a car crash more like we hit something

Me:"LUU!!!"

HE groaned

Luu:"Fuck....."

-
-
-

#Boineelo

All that the doctor said felt like it was a dream ..It felt me all puzzled up and numb to even stand up or say anymore words

Doctor:"Ms Mokoena? "

I could hear her talking but I failed to answer her as tears built up in my eyes

Doc: "Ms Mo-"

Me: "We were suppose to celebrate her coming out of comma after so many weeks "

She handed me a serviette ..

Her: "I'm sorry mem"

"But doctor you can do something , I know you can make her walk again"

I pleaded with tears in my eyes

Her: "Ms-"

Me: "You know what , I'm sorry "

I stood up and walked out of her office ...

I had called Luthando's mother while I was driving down to the hospital to inform her the doctor called me and I was glad to find her seated at the waiting area

..

I just threw my self in her arms

Her: "Shhh baby"

"She ..she .." I had hiccups

"She will never be able to walk again " I finally managed to say

She hushed me

"Shh..she will okay .God will help her walk again my baby "

...

I couldn't even talk , I was just in loud sobs .She is awake and finally out of ICU ,are we not suppose to rejoice ?

She won't be able to walk again ..My beautiful mother won't be able to walk again

-
-

-

#Boitumelo

We finally landed in Cape Town and Sfiso booked us in a hotel since well he had to drive home alone to inform his father that he came with visitors

...

...

Kwena walked in the bedroom with my toiletry bag and white gown and slippers

Her: "You should take a bath so you could feel better "

I sighed

Me: "I'm Too lazy to stand "

She laughed and joined me on the bed and put my feet on her lap then massaged them

Me: "One would swear you have turned to a lesbian "

She laughed and playfully pushed my legs

Her: "I'm trying to act nice and you're being nasty "

I laughed

Me: "On a serious note though , Kwena I really appreciate all the things you do for me "

Her: "Everything for you my little joy"

Me: "Speaking of lesbians , lesbian friend earlier at the airport .She is so nice "

Her: "Let me go order something to eat so you can tell me all about her right ?"

I nodded .She stood up and walked away ..

I'm truly blessed to have her in my life

-

-

-

#Shirley

I received a call of my mother being involved in a car accident , so I rushed to hospital immediately ..

I was so stressed ,she is still out to find her daughter and now she has to face accidents ..

I tried speaking to the receptionist to tell me where she is but she summonsed me to sit and wait like everyone else and it was really devastating...

..

My phone rang and it was an unsaved number

Me:"Hello ?"

The person: "Hi Shirley ..You ..I ..uhm .Its Boitumelo here "

I chuckled a bit , she sounded so nervous

Me:"Oh hi ?"

Her:"Bad time ?"

Me:"No , I'm just stressed ,you okay ?Have you landed in Cape Town ?"

Her:"Yeah , I just need some rest "

Me:"Oh okay"

Her:"Care to share whatever that's bothering you ,you sound so down "

I chuckled

Me:"For someone I just met earlier on you're too quick but .." I sighed
"my mother has bee. Involved in a car accident

Her:" Oh I'm so sorry to hear that , is she okay ?"

Me:"Not sure yet , still waiting for the doctors"

Her:"I'm really sorry , I'm pretty sure she will be okay "

Me:"Yeah , I'll call you later "

Her:"Okay, later it is"

I chuckled

"Maybe I could send a private jet to fetch you to be my shoulder to lean if mother is badly injured " I teased

She laughed

Her:"You're silly "

I laughed .

Me:"Thanks for calling babe , we'll talk later okay ?"

Her:"Yeah"

I hung up with a smiley face ..

WOW , THE CONNECTION IS UNEXPLAINABLY!

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 54

NOT EDITED

'As I trace a finger tip on my cheek to feel the tears , a burning sensation caught my attention !My tears had turned to blood and surely , my death is nearing "

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Kwena

I looked at the business card Boitumelo got from her so called "lesbian " friend while pacing all around ..I couldn't shake off the feeling that I knew her since well it displayed her picture but I couldn't really tell where I knew her from ...

"Done !" Boitumelo spoke as she made her way in the bed room

I faked a chuckle

Me:"Finally !"

She walked up to me and snatched the the business card away from me

Her:"What are you doing with that?"

I laughed ,like literally laughed .She kept quiet while looking at me

Me:"You really think I'm in to lesbians? "

She shyly kept quiet and I still laughed

Me:"jeez , I might have been a prostitutel by force but the truth is I do love a dick girl !"

Her:"Things happen "

I stopped laughing when I saw that she was being serious "

Me:"Boitumelo No ..no and no! Don't tell me you're interested in her "

She laughed

Her:"Really Kwena ?And this pregnancy? "

I sighed

Me:"Good cause I don't want you confusing your self "

She rolled her eyes

Her:"I understand "

She sat on the bed

Her:"Kwena I feel like lesbians are good listeners .Most of them have been hurt a lot in life and tend to be good advisors and besides that I feel so much connected to her "

That shocked me

Me:"Are you that hurt ?"

She laughed

Her:"We never get time to talk about our emotions , the prostitute life and finally the new life "

I sighed , I really hate expressing my emotions

Me:"Lotion your body , I'll get us something to drink "

Her:"See ?This is what I'm talking about "

"You still have this foam bath?" I asked taking the foam bath from her

toilettry ..I was ignoring the conversion

She stood up

Her:"Mxm "

She took the lotion and walked back to the bathroom...

-
-
-
-

#Luthando

It was now that I was starting to see or should say feel what I have done to Boitumelo ..It was hitting me like a nightmare ..How and why did I beat her so bad ?

Shit !!!What if she lost the baby ?

Where could she be ?

Is she safe ?

Is she alright?

Those questions ran in my mind as I a memory of what happened back clicked ..I held on to my painful shoulder , the pain was too much

"Is it that painful?"

I turned , it was Chrissy

Me:"Its nothing I can't handle "

Her:"Luu I'm sorry for what happened earlier on , I know I'm the reason you are in pains now "

I chuckled

Me:"Christina Owens , are you apologising ?"

She laughed

Her:"I want to meet her Luthando , is that too much to ask ?"

She was getting emotional , I could tell she meant it , Chrissy doesn't easily let it out

Me:"I-"

Her:"It feels like God is punishing me through her .All the bad I have been doing is keeping me from finding my daughter Luu "

Me:"We will find her , I promised "

I smiled as I thought of Boitumelo

Me: "She is such a great woman , took after you .The only thing different about you guys is that she is too kind than you "

She chuckled

Her:"Oh please "

I laughed and kept a sad state instantly

Me:"I put her through so much pain .She has been nothing but good to me but I ignored that .I was even blind to even notice that she is broken "

I looked at her

Me:"She needs you Chrissy ,you have to find her "

Her:"I will "

****Silence****

Her : "Has the doctor prescribed you medicine for your pains yet ?"

Me:"No , I'm still waiting for her "

Her:"I'll go chill with Bafana and Shirley by the waiting area , you'll find us waiting for you there "

Me:"Okay "

She walked out ..

..

Chrissy and Bafana aren't injured at all and I hapend to hit hard on the side window with my shoulder and I he pains are still unbearable..

-
-
-

#Rethabile

I tried moving my legs up again but I couldn't ...The only thing that functioned on my body was my upper body only ..I was emotional ,Christina is here to mess my life and already it has began

.
.

Boineelo and Thabitha walked in , Boineelo looked like she has been crying .She couldn't even look at my legs

Thabitha:"It all shall be well "

she spoke after a while of silence since they got in , it was an emotional time for all of us

Me:"Neelo?"

She finally looked at me

Her:"I ..I can't bare seeing you like this ..I'm sorry "

She ran out

Me:"Boineelo ?"

Thabitha:"Its fine , I'll go talk to her ."

Me:"Please pass me my cellphone there "

She handed it to me and also walked out ..

I dialled Bra Bizza's numbers ..He answered almost immediately

Him:"Beautiful Retha "

Me:"Bizza I need you to do something for me "

Him:"Talk to babakhe (me)"

Me:"I need you to track down my daughter , Boitumelo .Make sure you find before sunset and Kill her .Bury her where non would Would find her

Him:"Consider that done "

Me:"I trust you "

Him:"Sure thing "

He hung up ..

I would rather die knowing Boitumelo is also dead cause I know one thing for sure , Christina is thirsty for my blood ...

Forgive me for posting this late I was busy

Good night

Boity

•MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 55

'No matter how broken I am , what I have been through and all the pains I feel ..I still do find courage to wake up in the morning and thank him who is above for the life he has given me '

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Boitumelo

It is funny how my heart melts when I see Shirley's name flashing on my screen when my phone rings...

"Ms Owens " I answered

She laughed

Her:"I really do hate that you know ..But how are you ?"

Me:"Good , was about to wake up "

Her:"I'm sorry I couldn't call yesterday , I got back from the hospital very late "

Me:"Its okay ..How is mom ?"

Her:"She is okay , not injured at all "

Me:"I'm glad she is hey "

Her:"Yeah , can't wait to see you tomorrow "

I smiled ,

Me:"Won't you be tired from travelling ?"

Her:"Seeing you will help me "

I blushed

...

I saw Sfiso making his way in

Me:"I have to go , we'll talk later "

Her:"Later.. Take care "

I hung up with a smile on my face

Sfiso:"Good morning "

He handed me flowers

Me:"Morning , why didn't you knock ?"

Him:"I have been knocking for more than two minutes and no one answered "

Me:"Mhh okay"

Him:"Where is Kwena , we have to leave to my house ..My dad is looking forward to meeting you "

I kept quiet

Him:"You okay ?"

I kept quiet still .Don't get me wrong , I am looking forward to meeting his father but the question is who did he introduce me as ?

Did he tell his father that I'm his friend ?

I'm pregnant ?

Me:"Uhm Sfiso I .." I sighed

"Things might have been bad between my baby daddy and I but the truth is I am failing to let go of him " I continued

Him:"I don't understand "

Me:"Sfiso I am not looking for a relationship at the moment .I'm still holding on to Luthando and hopefully things might get better ."

I held his hands

Me:"Look , I don't wanna hurt you while you're already attached to me .Luthando is the reason why I'm no longer a prostitute , he is the reason

why I wake up in the morning with hope that life will someday be well for me ."

I smiled through the tears

Me: "For me , he would kill .."

Him:"I still don't understand

Me:"Sfiso I'm okay with how things are between us , I don't want you introducing me to your father as your girlfriend then tomorrow Luthando shows up at your door step to fetch me .Sfiso you're a great guy and all but my heart belongs to Luthando and I don't want anyone taking that away from him "

He removed his hands from mine and kept quiet , maybe he was shocked with the speech I gave him .

Yeah , it is stupid of me to believe in Luthando after the hell he put me through but the truth is he taught and made me love him with all my heart regardless of the bad luck that has been surrounding us in general

...

-
-
-
-

#Luthando

"HOLD MY HAND !!" I SHOUTED

BOITUMELO: "I can't ...I can't"

Me:" Boitumelo you can do this !!"

She was at the verge of falling ...It was a matter of life and death .She was slowly losing power and her grip was loosening

Me:"You can't give up "

Her:"Please look after yourself .Tell my mother and sister that I forgive them for all the pain they put me through .I forgive you Luthando and please tell Bafana to protect Kwena at all times .Till we meet again "

She finally let go and fell

Me:"Noooooooooooooooooooooooooooo!!!"

"Luuu?"

"Luthando man ?"

I woke up with so much sweat on my body ..Shirley was sitting besides me

Her:"Man you were dreaming "

I sat up straight

Me:"Man we should find her .I have to find her ,I felt it .The dream felt so real "

Her:"Mind telling me about it ?"

Me:"I'd rather not talk about it , I have to call someone "

Her:"I'll be in the sitting room with mom ..Anyway I came to tell you breakfast is ready "

Me:"Sure "

She walked out ..

Its high time I take steps to finding Boitumelo

I took my cellphone if I still had King Snake's number my heart danced in Joy when I found them and called him right away

"Tesh" he answered

I chuckled

Me:"I felt that name in prison " he chuckled

Him:"Long time my man , how are you ?"

Me ::"Not bad , man I need your help "

Him:"And you do know that if you need my help then you should join the snakes right ?"

Me:"King please "

Him:"Tesh I'm growing up and will soon retire .Man the snakes need a leader like you. We need someone so strong and careless about humans "

Me:"King I have no heart to kill "

Him:"Well forget getting my help "

Me:"Okay okay okay ..Help me find my girlfriend and we'll talk about that when you found her "

Him:"That's Tesh for me , I'm currently in KZN ..Was still on the Khumalo's but all will be done by tonight .Just send me the name surname and Picture of her "

I smiled , king snake never fails

Me:"Sure "

I hung up ..

-
-
-

#Shirley

I walked back downstairs and mom wasn't having any mercy on the whisky

Me:"Chrissy "

She looked at me ..She had tears in her eyes and honestly speaking it was my very first time seeing mom like that

Me:"Mom ?"

Her:"Baby ?"

She quickly wiped her tears

Me:"I know I should be hurt to see you like this but believe me or not , I'm happy "

I said walking up to her

Me:"It shows you also a human , have a heart and can show emotions "

She chuckled through her tears

Her:"It hurts me to know that she was Luthando's girlfriend .She left .Bafana treated her like his sister ..Rethabile treated her like an animal "

All of that shocked me

Me:"Woa !Are you talking about Boineelo ?Boitumelo ??

She also looked at me shocked

Her:"You know them ?Baby I'm talking about Boitumelo .You already met

your sister...Baby I-"

I laughed sarcastically .It all wasn't making any sense ...

I don't know Boitumelo face to face but I do Know Boineelo , I once met her back at Luthando's place when Kwena and Boitumelo broke into LA! Quiz, I wished I could meet her back then but I never did

Her:"Shirley ?"

Her:"Baby I wanna meet her "

I kept quiet ..I was still trying to get it all in ..

...

She is a gangster , a prostitute and dated Luthando ?? I don't like us being sisters already , I can not have such sister

...

TO BE CONTINUED

mother's hatred

I had no electricity yesterday and my phone battery was flat to even log in to inform you .

Forgive me MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 56

#EXTRA LONG BUT UNEDITED

'Alone I sit in the dark trying to progress the pain the world throw at me .A secret mind hits hard that tears start running down my cheeks ..A bottle of alcohol get pushed down at me , I drank till I was numb not to feel the pain but who was I lying to ?It was too much to be ignored '

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Boineelo

I was in the bedroom preparing my self to go see mom ..I had to , I had to gather all the strength in me to go see her even when I knew I couldn't handle seeing her like that ...

Thato walked in while I was still applying mascara

Her:"Neelo ?

Me:"I'm no longer mom now ?"

Her:"I thought you hated it "

Me:"Never mind , when did you come back ?"

Her:"A few minutes back ..Boineelo I need to ask you something ?"

She said sitting on the edge of the bed

I closed back the mascara and turned to her

Me:"What's up ?"

Her:"Where is Boitumelo ?"

Me:"I don't know " I was so uneasy about this whole situation

Her:"Boineelo I'm about to enter the teenage stage now and I need you to be my mother .I have things I need share with you which I am sure if Boitumelo was here I would share with her but unfortunately you and Koko did something to her and I know for sure that chances that I might see her again are slim "

I got really angry

Me:"Thato are you aware that you're making serious accusations ?"

She stood up

Her: "Am I ?"

Me ::"Thato etswa (get out)!"

Her:"Boineelo do you wanna know why I had so strong connection and bond with aunt Boitumelo than you ?"

I kept quiet

Her:"You're treating me the same way you koko is treating her ..Boineelo why can't you be the sister that Boitumelo needs ?"

I kept quiet still

She walked to me

Her:"Mom this is the first time I'm pleading to you ..Find Boitumelo and try make things right...The dreams I keep on having this days are disturbing "

She knelt in front of me

"Neelo she needs you more than anyone else "

She even had tears indicating the truth in her words...

My forever blabbing Thato was on Her knees apologising ?

-
-
-

#Kwena

It's been a while since someone has been calling me using an unknown number and really I was getting fed up with it and ended up blocking the number because the person would call and never say anything

..

..

I walked back to the hotel room , I was at a saloon for a new hairstyle

..Boitumelo was busy pushing out our bags

Me:"And then ?" I asked as I made my way in

She kept quiet

Me:"You still angry at me ?"

She ignored me still

I walked to her and pushed the bags because it was hard for her since well she was still limping

Me:"Okay babe I'm sorry "

Her:"For ?"

I kept quiet. I was getting pissed

Her:"Get ready , Sfiso will be fetching us In 20 minutes "

Me:"Boitumelo you can not avoid me forever "

....

Me:"Okay Boitumelo I'm beginning to hate this now !What do you want me to tell you huh ?You want me to tell you that I'm angry ?I'm angry at my parents for this life I'm living while they are living luxurious life with their family ? You want me to tell you that I fell in love but had to let go in means to protect you ?You want me to tell you I hate everyone around you because they claim to love you but all have hidden agendas .WHAT DO YOU WANT ME TO FUCKEN TELL YOU HEEH ?"

I was shouting ..I even had tears , I hated opening up my wounds , I wanted to just bury them in me .

The honest truth is I have wounds and I hate opening up to someone else to avoid tears ...

Her:"I'm-"

Me:"Save it "

With that being said I walked out .I just wanted to roll a blunt and dose off a bit ...

-
-
-
-

#Rethabile

Every time I tried to move my legs and when they couldn't move , I got really angry ..My life was falling apart and I was going bankrupt and losing power .My prostitutes were no longer working , the car dealership didn't bring the cars to all my funeral parlours the previous weeks all because they didn't receive their monthly payment ..

.It was messed up ..

I called bra Bizza .He answered almost immediately

Him:"Sugar? "

Me:"Bizza have you got anything yet ?"

Him:"I was about to call you ..I have good news .Apparently Boitumelo is

in Cape Town with her friend ...I have been checking out her every move and looks like she'll be leaving the hotel now .Were only waiting for her to leave the hotel and that's when we'll get to shoot her "

I smiled

Me:"Good ,now update me with everything

Him:"Sure thing"

He hung up and I smiled ..

-
-
-

#Boitumelo

I felt really bad for making Kwena so angry ..

Sfiso walked in after a few minutes looking all jolly

Him:"Ladies I hope you're ready "

I kept quiet ..

He took our bags and gave them to the chauffeur then walked out

Him:"Are you okay ?Is Kwena not back yet ?"

Me:"Sheep is , she is by the balcony "

Him:"I'll go call her "

Kwena:"And I'm here "

She walked to us

Sfiso : "Were you smoking weed ?"

Kwena:"Non of your business "

Sfiso raised his eyebrow

"O-k-a-y"

We all walked to his car and drove out ..

I was in the back sit with Kwena ..I wanted to apologise to her but her mind seemed to be very far from us ...

The car tyre seemed to be giving us problems ..Sfiso stopped

Him:"I think we're having a puncher"

Kwena rolled her eyes

Sfiso pulled to the side and we all walked out

Me:"Kwena are you okay?"

She looked at me and smiled

Her:"I'm sorry for snapping at you earlier on "

Me:"I'm the one that should be apologising "

A black windowless Iveco stopped where we were Parked ..Behind the black Iveco parked about 4 Black and window deemed Range Rovers

Me:"Kwena what's going on?"

Kwena:"I think something will happen now , Boitumelo Run and hide behind that tree"

I was getting scared

Me:"Kwena ?"

Her:"Boitumelo now!!!!"

I heard a gun shot

Sfiso:"Shit !!!What's going on?"

More gunshots started Firing up ..I couldn't understand what was happening ..Some gunshots were pointing at us and others were more like the people were shooting each other ...

One of the range over came my way other people kept shooting it but it was bulletproofed

Kwena:"BOITUMELO RUN!!!!"

I tried running but one of the guys walked out of the hotel and ran my way ...

"RUNN!!!!!" Kwena shouted

I tried but the guy caught up with me ..I tried fighting off his grip but he was too strong for me ..He place a cloth on my mouth and I tried fighting but I couldn't breath ..Then I slowly lost power and instantly became weak ..Then it was lights out ..

TO be continued

MOTHER'S HATRED

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 57

'At times I wake up with the urge to give up but a tiny angelic voice is always there to remind me of the reason I held on for so long '

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Kwena

The Range Rovers ran off . There were dead bodies all over, about nine of them and the Iveco had also ran off but to a different direction of the Range Rovers ..

The police cars , ambulances , forensics etc were there ..

I felt so helpless..They took her , they took her away from me .

I tried hard to protect her but I failed .I blamed Sfiso for all of that .I hated him .

I hated everyone .What if I had lost her forever this time ?She is my everything .She was supposed to find happiness at last but now this ?..

..

..

The police officer came my way ..

I was still in tears and hoping someone would laugh and it say was just a mockery then bring back my Boitumelo

Officer : "Mem?"

I looked at him

Him: "I believe you were in the crime scene when it all happened "

I looked at him

Him: "You'll have to come with me to the station for a questioning

I chuckled bitterly

Me:"You're so evil , my sister is out there missing and she might get killed and all you care for is the statement I'll give to you ?"

Him:"No mem i-"

I stood up

Me:"You know what , go to hell tsk"

I walked away from him..

-
-
-

#Boineelo

I was driving to the hospital but my mind was just occupied .Thato made sense , her words and tears kept on running in my mind .I was suppose to protect Boitumelo but I just threw her away even when I saw the world has turned against her .

Yes , I love Luthando and I'm still gonna fight for him but I should make things right between Boitumelo and I ..

...

I parked by the basement and walked inside .

....

Mom was just sitting there and could see from a distance that her mind was elsewhere .

I walked in

Me:"Mom?"

She looked at me and smiled

Her:"I'm so happy to see you "

I also smiled

Me:"How are you ?"

She just shrugged her shoulders

I sat besides her ..I needed to say things to her but I couldn't ..Thato made me realise that I ill treated Boitumelo , she made me realise that I have been a bad sister and I wanted to rectify my mistakes but where do I begin with my mom being like this ?

Her:"Are you okay ?"

..

Before I could answer her , the woman who shot mom made her way in ...
Fear kicked in instantly

She had her gun pointing at mom and had tears

Her:"Rethabile how could you be so heartless ?"

She even had tears

Mom:"In what way ?"

Her:"How can you treat my daughter like that ?You made me run away from her .You made my life miserable .You made me hate my self for your wrong doings and you had to punish my daughter like that ?" As much as she tries to act strong , she couldn't Tears kept on betraying her

..

Mom kept quiet a

Her:"A prostitute Rethabile ?A FUCKEN prostitute !!!What kind of mother are you heeh?" A soft sob escaped her lip

I also kept quiet , I couldn't really tell who she was talking about but this was pointing at Boitumelo ,

Are we not sharing the same mom ?

Is she Boitumelo's mom ?

Shock kicked it instantly ...

-
-
-
-

Kwena

The police managed to take me back to the hotel .

I didn't want to go to Sfiso's home .I hated him , I felt like he planned this .

Tears couldn't stop flowing .I kept on calling her cellphone hoping she
Would answer but my heart broke when it kept on ringing straight to
voicemail ..

...

I called Bafana .I needed him

"Kwena ?"

I kept quiet .I wanted to hung up but my heart didn't allow me to .I kept
on sobbing

Him:"Kwena ?Are you okay ?"

I kept quiet

Him:"Babe ?"

"They. ..They. .They took her "

Him:"Bae are you crying .Kwena whats wrong ?"

Me:"They took Boitumelo !...I ..I wanted to protect her but I ..they ..they
took her .Fana I'm alone .."

I heard him panicking on the other side

Him:"Send me your location ,I'm driving there now !!!" He hang up

....

I texted him my location ...

...

I cried till I couldn't cry anymore ..

...

...

My phone rang

It was,an unsaved number that has been bothering me .

I answered as friendly as I could because I was fed up with this person

Me:"Hello? "

The person kept quiet

Me:"Hello? "

...

The person kept quiet still

I got really pissed off

Me: "Listen here you mother fucker , if you have Boitumelo and think you will get away with her then You're stupid because you have the whole world coming for her and that includes me !"

The person:"Kwe..Kwena ?"

My jaw dropped immediately

Me: "Mom?"

Her :"-I-I"

We both let out loud sobs we were both overwhelmed by different emotions , its been a while since I last heard from her ..

-
-
-

#Boitumelo

I opened my eyes , my view wasn't blur and I wasn't dizzy either ..I looked around,and I was in a gold and white bedroom , the bed was so big and the bed room was also beautiful .

I won't say I was kidnapped because I wasn't tied but when I tried running to the door to escape , it was locked ..

I hit the door hard

"Help!!!" I shouted till u gave up ..

The person wasn't gonna open up ..

I turned and walked back to the bed and there was a tray that had fruits and creek yoghurt ,wings and Chips then a mango juice by the bed side

...

I smiled , Luthando is the only person that knows Greek yoghurt ,wings and chips are my favourite food and he made sure he always got them

for me everytime I visited

...

..

My baby kicked while I was

Still in a world of thoughts making me smile with my hand on my tummy with hopes that he/she might kick again ..

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred . MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 58

'I have learnt to let go .I told my self I'll never force my self to people who does value me .I have learnt to accept not to make the world love me because already I have to failed to make my own mother love me '

- Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Boineelo

I was shocked , angry at my mother for keeping such secret for so many years and also hurt by all of it ..

I tried taking it all in but it was hard to digest it , all this years I was blind to see my mother's hatred towards Boitumelo was caused by the reason that she is not her daughter ..

"Talk !!Rethabile talk .Why ..Why did you hate my child that much ?" The women yelled again , she still had her gun pointing at mom .She even had tears ,she was angry and could clearly see from her eyes that she

wanted to kill mom

Mom:"You made me hate her Christina! You ..You made me !!"

Christina choked the gun

Me:"Whoa whoa whoa please ma Christina!"

She looked at me

Her: "Stay out of it!"

Mom:"Christina I trusted you !! I took you as my sister .You were a snake and I had to revenge my self and I used Boitumelo .I came to you night and day crying and asking for your advises because I had thought you were my best friend but you knew deep down you were a slut to sleep with my man behind my back !!" Mom was being emotional, her voice rose into loud and angry words

"I had to give up life to care and look after two girls , I was young my self and where were you ?WHERE THE FUCK WERE YOU HUH?!! I had to take it all the swear words given by Neelos father all because you ran away !!!"

Mom also shouted in tears ..

I was also beginning to be emotional

I went down on my knees right in front of Christina

Me:"Please don't take her away from me"

No matter how angry I was at mom , I still needed her .I don't think I'll be able to live without her .She is my everything ...

She looked at me and wiped her tears

Me:"I know , I know she wronged you but please..."

She kept quiet while her gun was still pointing at mom ...

-
-
-

#Kwena

I stood by the door frame while he also stood there and stared deep in my eyes .He could see I have been crying , smoking weed and drinking .I have been doing that to keep my mind all occupied and shift my self from reality not to lose my sanity .

In his eyes , I could see pity .

I hated that , I hated when someone did that ..

Finally , he walked in and allowed me to mangle in his arms and let it all out ..He hushed me

Me:"She is gone Bafana and I'm alone .."I said while in sobs

Him:"You're not alone , I'm with you "

I moved away from his embrace

Me:"What if they killed her , the baby ?"I started crying all over again

Him:"I'm sure they are okay " he tried hugging me again but this time I stepped back a little and wiped my tears

Me:"No ..No ..No Kwena , you have to act strong for them !" I said trying to calm my self and act strong ..

Bafana:"Kwena you don't have to force your self to be strong even when there is no need to !Babe , you have to cry .Let it all out and there ,you'll feel much better not to bury it all inside you and pretending to be okay "

I started shivering

Me:"What if she is hungry? Thirsty ?What if she is in the dark alone ?What-"

He finally caught up with me and shut me with his thumb

Him:"Think positive .She needs you to be strong for her and the baby "

He hugged me

"Lord please keep her safe "

-
-
-

#Sfiso

I have been locked up in my room .

Dad needed answers , Tyra has also been calling wanting to know if my father liked Boitumelo..

I had lot if questions in my mind

Who took her ?

Why did they take ?

Why did they take her when she was supposed to meet my father ?

And they were all left unanswered

It is painful to see anger and hatred in Kwena's eyes , according to her I know who took Boitumelo and the honest truth is I'm in the dark as she is

...

My phone rang for the 17th time , it was still Tyra

As hesitant as I was to answer it , at the end I had to answer it and let him know about Boitumelo

Him:"Babe?" He spoke as soon as I answered

I kept quiet

Him:"Sfiso ?"

Me:"You kidnapped her didn't you ?"

Him:"Kidnapped who?What are you talking about ?"

Me:"I'm talking about Boitumelo damnit !!You forced me to bring Rethabile and Boitumelo in our lives knowing you want to kidnap her !Why Tyra ?I thought you loved me -"

"Whoa whoa !Sfiso what's going on ?" He cut my sentence

Me:"I told you that we should relocate and start somewhere else !Where everyone will support that I'm gay but you had to bring complications in my life !"I cried out Loud

Him: "Baby calm down and explain to me what's going on "

I kept quiet

Him: "Baby ?Babe ?"

I hung up and switched my phone off

-
-
-

#Luthando

"King Snake ?" I answered my ringing cellphone

Him: "Tesh !"

I chuckled ,

"Your tone alone tells me you have got great news!"

He also chuckled

Him: "I defeated the Khuamalos , I killed the great King of the Italianos
.They don't call me king snake for nothing my friend "

Me: "Talk to me "

Him: "I've got the girl , she is in a safe and warm place "

I smiled

Me: "I knew I could count on you "

He chuckled

Him: "Everything my friend "

I hung up with a wide smile of my face , my woman and child are safe !!!

I looked up

"God , you're great !!!" I said that out loud ...

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 59

' REPEATED: It's all an impossible situation , non seems to make sense.The world has turned against me and I have no one to lean on for strength because the limping gets worse '

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Bafana

I watched her sleeping peacefully .She was sleeping like a baby and could tell she needed the sleep and needed nothing to to disturb her ...

I took the fleece blanket and covered her before kissing her forehead then walked out to make a call ..

..

...

..

"Fana?" Luthando answered almost immediately

Me:"Luthando my woman is losing her sanity man !Isn't there anything you can do to find Boitumelo ?"

He kept quiet

Me:"Man Boitumelo was in Cape Town , they took her .Luu man I'm begging you , use your connections to find her at least for your child ..."

Him:"Man come down "

I kept quiet and tried to breath , honestly seeing Kwena broken like that was killing me both physically and emotionally

Him:"The snakes found her"

Me:"What ?"

Him: "Just like that , I'll be in Cape Town by midnight ,I'm really dying to see her "

Me: "Luthando I'm happy okay "

Him: "But?"

Me: "What did the Snakes want in return ?"

He sighed

Him: "Can we talk about that when I'm in Cape Town ?"

Me: "Sure "

I hung up , I know I'm supposed to be happy knowing Kwena will also be over the moon but I know for sure where there is the snakes involved, there is blood

..

"Are you okay ?"

I turned and smiled

Me: "Yeah , I thought you were still asleep "

Her: "I cannot sleep "

Me: "Come here "

She walked up to me

Me: "I have a surprise for you "

Her: "I don't want any surprises ,the only thing I want is Boitumelo "

Me: "Kwena please"

Her: "I'm sorry"

Me: "Its okay but babe I have something to tell you "

She brought all her focus to me

Me: "Rethabile is not Boitumelo's biological mother "

I expected to see shock in her eyes but there wasn't

Her: "I know "

I raised my eyebrows

Me:"You know ?"

Her:"Bafana its obvious , what kind of a mother treats her child Like that? Turns her own daughter a prostitute but yet call her her daughter? I knew and I saw it right through her that she was not Boitumelo's mother but I needed clarity .I needed to know who Boitumelo's mother is and I knew she could help me help Boitumelo but where was I going to start looking for her ?"

Me:"Babe this is going to be a tough situation to deal with "

Her:"Bafana find Boitumelo and everything will be dealt with when you find her and as for Rethabile , I will personally deal with her "

She walked up to the window and stared through it

Her:"I want her to face her death and have fear of walking upon it but she won't have any choice but to walk up on it "

I kept quiet , anger was really building in within her ...

-
-
-

Rethabile

I had no answers for Boineelo at all .She has been sitting on the chair staring at me since Christina left .Boineelo saved my life and I'm really thankful

Me:"My daughter i-"

She stood up and walked up to me

Her:"Rethabile just tell me the truth "

Me:"What do you want me to say Boineelo heeh?I already said everything that needed to be said !"

She chuckled bitterly

Her:"You're not even sorry !!How can you be so cruel ?You made Boitumelo a prostitute, you abused her .You made her degrade herself and made her never have dignity and respect she deserved to have "

I laughed evilly

Me:"Why didn't you protect her from me if really you're an Angel? "

She kept quiet

Me:"Why don't you just be thankful because I gave you the best of life than Boitumelo ?You were nothing but the black sheep and I was there to protect you because you are my daughter .You have no education at all but you have the best of life every child wishes to have ..

What you were best at was opening your legs for other women's husbands and I was there as a caring mother to cover all your tracks and give away your son so that you don't raise two kids while you are a kid your self , why can't you just thank me ?"

"I THOUGHT YOU SAID BOITUMELO IS THE BLACKSHEEP AND IS THE ONE THAT HAS TWO KIDS ?"

We turned to the door and Luthando's mother was comfortably leaning against the door frame , my jaw dropped at the moment !!!

-
-
-

#Kwena

I took a long hot shower , I really needed it . I kept on thinking about my mother .Even now , it was still hard to believe she called me .I wasn't angry at her she was just depended on my father when he kicked me and had no say in it at all .I have lots and lots of things to share with and all are sad memories , the only good is that I have Fana in my life now ..

..

I walked out of the shower and dried my self then walked out but Rose petals laying carelessly on the floor leading to the bedroom caught my attention . I slowly followed them and Bafana was standing there and had the bed , floor decorated and there were red candles , red wine ,red velvet cake ,cream and the list is endless ...

It was just beautiful and really it soothed my heart

Him: "Miss Koalepe ?" He offered me his hand and I walked up to him

Me: "When did you do all of this ?"

He smiled

Him: "That doesn't matter "

I also smiled

Me: "Can I at least go get dressed "

Him: "I love the naked you "

We both laughed

"Kwena I don't know where to begin but I guess from the beginning . "

He chuckled while taking out a navy blue box and knelt in front of me

****OMG ,HE IS PROPOSING****

"I have always been waiting for this time , the right time but I think with you every second we spend is the right time .Babe , I know how we started wasn't any of good but in you I see a woman that completes me .In you I have found my place I call home .I have seen all your downfalls , Your happy moments ,your sadness ,tears but most importantly is I have seen a woman I know I can love and willing to spend the rest of my life with "

"Kwena Koalepe would you please make me the happiest man on earth and marry me ?"

I swallowed , I was suffocated by different emotions ..

NOT EDITED

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 60

'You are never strong enough if you have never been broken yesterday but woke up with a smile today .If you have never been thrown in the darkness today but still came out strong as steel .'

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Kwena

We have been silent for a few minutes .

Trust me , I love Bafana but I lots of questions ran in my mind

Was I ready to be his wife ?

To commit ?

To do wifely duties ?

To be called Mrs ?

Me:"I..I-"

Him:"Babe , I know I caught you off guard , I know you weren't expecting this so soon from me but Kwena I love you .Why wait when my heart yearns for you and only you ?"

Me:"Fana I don't wanna be that girl who is ready for a wedding but not marriage "

We both kept quiet

Me:"Fana I love you , I love you whole heartedly but-"

Words failed me ,

"Aren't you ready ?" His words came out very weak

Me:"I am ready "

We kept quiet

"But I'm scared " I whispered

Him:"We'll-"

Me:"Yes Fana .."

I smiled

Me:"I will marry you !!"

That caught Him by surprise , judging by his facial expression ..

"Really ?"

I laughed "really!!"

He quickly stood up and gave me the most passionate kiss that left me wanting for more forever

-
-
-

#Boitumelo

I could have been scared knowing I am kidnapped but to my surprise I wasn't at all. It feels like I have been held hostage by someone who wants to scare me not to harm me .

Everything I wanted or needed , I got it .There was even a doctor that came to see me yesterday and not to lie about it , I might lose my baby ..

The thought of it was seriously killing me .

I know , I know I started off on a bad space with this child but in just a few days , the Bond that grew between us is unexplainable. The kicks are so priceless...

The guy that brings me food made his way in with a fruit basket and McDonald's take away

Him:"I have been instructed to bring you food "

He gave me and I thanked him

Him:"Will you need anything else ?Mem?"

I kept quiet

He stood for a few minutes before He decided to leave me at it

"Sir?"

I stopped him when he was about to open the door

"Mem?"

Me:"Can I ..Can I use your phone ?"

Him:"Mem .I have been instructed not to let you communicate with anyone else on the outside , its too risky "

"Please .My sister could be worried ..I need to let her know I'm okay " I begged

Him:"Mem .I could lose my job "

Me:"Who are you working for ?"

He kept quiet

Me:"WHO THE FUCK ARE YOU WORKING FOR .WHY DONT YOU JUST KILL ME THAN TO KEEP ME HOSTAGE IN HERE ??!"I shouted , I had lost my temper

He quickly walked out ..

I ran to the door but it was already locked

Me:"OPEN THAT DOOR!!OPEN IT BEFORE I KICK IT OPEN !!!"I hit it

...

...

..

I gave up hitting and shouting on the door seeing I had turned my self to a mad woman ...

-
-
-
-

Boineelo

I ran after Luthando's mother while she walked out .She heard everything , she heard everything my mother said and there no lying any

more ..She

didn't want to listen to me .

..

..

I finally caught up with her by the parking area

"Ma please?"

She turned and looked at me

Her:"I can't believe you and your mother yazi ?"

Me:"I didn't want her to lie " I said that with a voice that tried to stop the tears from escaping my lips

"Ma??"

I ran after her

"Mama please ..."

She continued walking to her

Her:"Why didn't you stop her ?"

I kept quiet , I have never seen Luthando's mother so angry , disappointed and hurt

Her:"Nxa suka pham kwam , uyandidika (Leave my sight , you're annoying me)

She attempted to get in her car but I couldn't let her leave without her listening to my side of the story

"I am not the black sheep of the family but Boitumelo is " I spoke now in tears

She chuckled bitterly

Her:"Is it ?"

I nodded

"Does Boitumelo have a kid ?" She asked I shook my head no

"How many kids do you have ?

I kept quiet before I could mumble " two"

Her:"So tell me , how is she the black sheep when she doesn't have a kid while you have two ?"

****Silence ****

Her:"You abused the poor child man !!"

Me:"it was mom"

Her:"Wena nonyoko niyafana ninga maqgwirha .Niyofela ezihogweni (You and your mother are the same , y'all are witches and you'll rot in hell)!!!"

silence*

Her:"Bendicinga umfanele unyana wam (I thought you were good for my son)!!!Now I see the reason why he hates you so much !"

I shook my head with tears .

She opened her car but before she could step in she spoke again

"Zekhe nje ndikubone ecangu kwe sapho lwam ,kuzoqhawuka unobatana (Let I see you anywhere near my family ,hell shall break loose)!!"

With that being said she stepped inside her car and drove out ..

I couldn't hold in anymore sobs ,I just let it all out right there not caring who was looking or what they would say or do !

-
-
-

#Shirley

I was leaving with Luthando to Cape Town but were going to part ways when we get there since going separate ways

Something wasn't sitting well with me , Boitumelo's phone wasn't going through at and I don't know anyone who could get me her new tens if She lost her phone ..

There was a knock on my door ..

I pushed the luggage and went to open .

I almost rolled my eyes when I found mom on the Door with a luggage in

hand

Me:"And then ?"

She pushed me aside

Her:"I'm leaving with you to Cape Town "

I raised my brows

Her:"Exactly my reaction when Luthando asked me to come with you "

Me:"Luthando ?"

Her:"Yes , he tells me he has a business proposal for me "

Me:"And your too dumb yo buy his story ?"

Her:"I'll fucken fuck you up for your language , I aint one of your colleague"

Her:"Sorry "

My phone beeped

"The ubber is downstairs waiting for you .We'll be taking my Private jet to CT"

-Luthando

Me:"Luthando's car is waiting for us downstairs

We pushed our luggage's outside ..

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred

A special thanks to

Achulumancile Chiina Madikane II

And

Thulisa Ntozana Cefu

And

Nomanes Nonny Masoja

for translations

And all those who were willing to help with translations , I owe you guys

big time and I shall keep you close for our future posts .
to u guys

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 61

'At the end , the tears of sadness will turn to the tears of joy , sorrow to happiness , hatred to love , poverty to richness but what will mothers hatred turn to ?'

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Kwena

There are no words that could describe how happy I am at the moment ..Its like my book of tragedy has finally come to a happy ending .The tears have turned to smiles .The heart full of anger turned to the heart of full of joy and love .Finally I do wake up in the morning with a smile on my face ..

..

..

..

I opened my eyes , waking up to the smell of Bacon ..

There was a tray with food and a small note "Had to run some errands before taking you to your today's surprise , be ready I'll be back in an hour or two ../love-Fana'

I smiled...

..

My phone rang while I was about to get out of the bed to go brush my teeth , it was the number my mom called using yesterday ..

A deep sigh escaped my lips before I could answer

" Hello "

Her:"Kwe..Kwena ?"

I could hear how nervous she was .

Me:"Ma..Mom?"

She sighed heavily

Her:"I -.." She sighed once more

Her:"I am very happy to hear your voice "

I kept quiet , its been a while since we last spoke nor seen each other , about ten years or so

Her:"Kwena I ..I miss you my baby "

I kept quiet still , Words didn't come in mind , they failed me .

Her:"Kwena I would like to see you again .I would like you to meet your new siblings , I gave birth to two beautiful twin boys the year after you had left .They are 11 now "

She chuckled

Me:"I ...I'm happy for you "

Her: "Kwena your dad is really sorry for how he chased you -"

Me:"Can we not talk about him ?"

Her:"I'm sorry "

****Silence****

Her:"Tshidiso(My young sister) is pregnant .

Me:"Oh?"

Her:"Yes and we relocated to Cape Town five years back , Your dad went back to Swaziland .The police were all over looking for him , he robbed a bank"

I wished I could tell her I had turned just like my father :I was a prostitute , I robbed banks to make a leaving ..But I couldn't tell her

Me:"I thought he would change "

Her:"He never did , now he is owning the biggest hotel in Swaziland by the blood of people "

Me:"Why didn't you divorce him?"

She kept quiet for a while

Her:"I love him Kwena"

That pissed me off to the core .I hate dad with passion .

What kind of father kicks their pregnancy teenage daughter out like a dog ?

He cheated on my mother , has different kids from different women .Other kids older and others younger than us

Me:"I'm in Cape Town , can we meet ?"

"Really ?" I could hear joy in her voice

Me:"Yes , Send me the address ,I'll come see you "

Her:"Okay , I love you Kwena , oe tshware hantle ngwanaka (Keep well)"

I kept quiet for a few moments before I could hung up ...

..

I'm really not sure if I wanna see her or what ..

I'm so nervous and I don't know how we will react when we see each other but hopefully joy shall overtake us ..

-
-
-

Boineelo

Driving around just to clear my head but to tell the truth I don't know were I was driving to ...

My heart was heavy , my mother has turned me to the devil in peoples

eyes ..

I know , I know I should have protected Boitumelo but mom made me turn my back against her ...

..

..

Life has taken the hardest turn on my side , I was being punished but oh Lord I couldn't handle the punishment ..

I was alone with no one to turn to , my world has turned black and there is non to help me sooth the pain ..

..

..

My mind came back to reality when I had noticed I'm parked Rodney's place (Thato's father)

..

I became nervous instantly , the last time I saw him was when Thato was a week and he chased me out of his house in front of his wife ..

..

I knocked timidly on the door , my heart beat faster ..

"Coming !!" It was him , he answered after a few moments ..

Though I wasn't crying anymore , but my eyes were far seeing and still troubled ..

.

He opened the door , he was rather shocked To see me

Him:"Boin...Boineelo ?"

Me:"I-I.."

Words failed me

Him:"My wife will be home any minute from now but come in "

I walked inside , the truth is I needed a shoulder to lean on or rather say a dick to ride on and Rodney flashed my mind

Him:"Are you okay ?"

As much as I tried to talk or say anything , I couldn't . I began to sob ,with great tearing sounds that convulsed me .I hide nothing , my face was distorted by my cries ..My heart was itching
I was crying for Luthando

I was crying at the fear if being alone

I was crying for driving Luthando's mother to hating me

...

Inarticulately he stroked my face ,his eyes filled with pity

Him:"Shh, everything shall be well .."..

-
-
-

#Luthando

We arrived in Cape Town safely but didn't drive to where Boitumelo is kept safe ..I had to tell Christina first then go see Boitumelo ..Hopefully the missing

Puzzles shall be found and complete the puzzle picture ..

..

..

..

We were at a nearby Cafe , I wanted to share the news to Christina and Shirley before they could meet Boitumelo ..

Shirley:"I'm still failing to understand why mom came along "

I looked at her

Me:"Can't you shut your mouth for once ?"

She kept quiet

Me:"Thank you "

I looked at Bafana

Me:"I thought you'll be bringing Kwena along ?"

Him:"She was still asleep but we'll fetch her before driving there "

Chrissy: "Luthando you still haven't told me why I'm also in Cape Town"

Me:"Your daughter ,Boitumelo "

Shirley: "What about her "

Me:"I brought you along so you would meet her "

She sat up straight

Her:"I don't understand "

Me:"Christina your daughter is safe but I have a question for you ?"

She smiled , I could see joy in her eyes ..

"Yes?"

Me:"Are you ready to meet her?"

Her:"Yes ..Yes Luthando .I have been dying to see her .I want to see her now" she spoke so fast making Shirley roll her eyes

Me:"She doesn't know anything , y'all shall be ready to answer every question she ask "

Me:"I'll be driving the now to see her alone .I owe her a lot of explanation and apology "

They kept quiet

I looked at Shirley once more

Me:"She's been through a lot and your stinking attitude is the last thing she needs so I beg you to treat her with respect because if you don't , I won't mind fucking you up "

She kept quiet

Me:"Are we clear ?"

She nodded

I stood up

Me:"Bafana go fetch Kwena , I'll be back to fetch you all in an hour "

Chrissy also stood up

Her:"Thank you "

I smiled

Me:"No sweat "

I walked out ...

-
-
-
-

#Boitumelo

Sleeping , eating , bathing , doing yoga and saying a short silent prayer has become my everyday routine ..

I was getting tired of being locked up in a room with nothing to do .I was getting suffocated even though I had everything I needed ..

...

...

I heard the door unlocking and my heart jumped a bit .

I stood from the bed and walked towards the door .

He made his way in , He was looking so so cute, his muscles , the hair cute , the smell alone turned me on , his outfit was on point

...

...

...

Our eyes met , that's when I realised my feelings for Luthando were stronger than I had anticipated .Instead of being angry at him for all he put me through before I came to Cape Town I didn't , instead I was excited to see him ..

I ran up to him and just threw my self in his arms

"Whoa , watch the tummy "

He said in joy as he hugged me and the hug came the most passionate kiss he has ever given me ...

NOT EDITED

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred

MOTHER'S HATRED

Insert 62

'You don't know pain until you're staring at your self In the mirror with tears in your eyes , begging your self to hold on and be strong .That is pain '

-Boitumelo

-
-
-
-

#Boitumelo

Our excitement of seeing each other led to making love ...

After making love we cuddled in bed as we talked about anything and everything ...

....

...Luthando ran his fingers on my bare tummy

Him:"I have been meaning to ask you something ?"

I turned to him and his now turned sour faces was scaring me off ...

He sat up straight

"Come here "

As naked as I was , I stood up to also sit up straight but he helped sit on top of him facing him

"Ever since we met we never created time to talk about us or our lives in general "

He kept quiet ...

Then continued

"Boitumelo I'm worried "

We both met quiet , I needed him explain or tell me what was bothering him because I could tell he had something to tell me but didn't know his to utter It

Him:"What would you do if you were to find out Rethabile isn't your biological mother ?"

I kept silence , I really do wish she wasn't my mother but there is nothing I could do nor say to unchange that she is my mother .Hate doesn't even begin to describe how I feel about her.I am a creature shamed, destroyed and tormented all because of her .She made me a slave .She made me hate life it self .WHY ?.Just the sake of calling my self her daughter ?

For a moment I got caught up in my own thoughts till I realised the pain I went through all because of her ..

Tears crowded my eyes .

I am too young to have experienced such life challenges ...

"Trust me , I wish ...It is my everyday wish "

My cheeks got wet

He kept quiet , I think he wanted me to pour out my heart to him and I was gonna do that willingly thought deep pity welled up in his eyes

"All my life , she has been punishing me for the unknown .She made my life a living hell Luthando , what kind of a mother do treat her own daughter like dirt ?She made me hate hate life ..With her , the was no

happiness in my life at all "I said in hiccups

Him:" Weren't you really happy ?"

He wiped my tears with his thumb but it was useless because my tears kept on flowing uncontrollably

Me:"I wasn't ...She hated me from young age .Boineelo was always her favourite .To her , I was always a curse , a burden. She would literally tell me how she hates me and how useless I was to her.Everything I did wasn't enough for her ..Even when Boineelo went out whoring bringing different kids from married men ,to her the whore was me instead of Neelo "

I sobbed

I continued

"Can you believe she goes around telling people that Boineelo's adopted child is mine just to protect Boineelo?

Him:" Is the adopted child really Boineelo's?

Me:"Yes!!! Do you really think I would give away my own child ?Luthando this is my first child (pointing at my tummy).My dream was to do everything with no mistakes involved just to prove to her that I'm no failure ..Luthando what kind of a mother sees her child's wrongs only to good ?"

****Silence****

Him:"Now can we talk about you ? Do you really believe she is your biological mother ? I mean with everything she put you through ?"

I kept quiet ,honestly speaking a lot has been telling me she is not , from Boineelo's and my age difference , how she treated me , our identity but I ignored it all and forced my self to to believe she is my biological mother ..

Me:"I don't know "

Him:"Babe please , It will help talking to me you know"

Me:"I am two months old to Boineelo .It's not possible to share the same mother .I look coloured , Neelo and Mom are black .So I dont believe she is my mother "

Him: "Do you want me to share piece of my mind with you ?"

I nodded still in hiccups

Him: "There is no mother that would treat her own child Rethabile treated you .Babe she is not your mother and everyone do see that ..Now the question is what will you do if she is not your mother ?"

Me: "It will Pierce hard through my heart ,I mean she raised me though it was the hardest and toughest way but she did .But what if she is not ?"

I hiccupped

"I don't wanna be an orphan .I want my child grow up knowing his/her grandmother "

Him: "Shhhh....Then if you do find out she is not your mother ,will you look for your biological mother ?"

Me: "Where will I start ?I don't know how she looks like or her name ..."I sighed

"What if she is dead ?I don't wanna be more pained than I am now !"

Him: "Wat if she is alive and looking for you ?"

Me: "Then she must search deeper because her love will unfold me now "

He kept quiet

NO! NO NO!

This doesn't make sense. I looked through his eyes and asking him was a waste of time ..

Me: "Luthando!!! You do know my mother ?"

I asked with fear ,hunger ,excitement just different emotions

He kept quiet

"I wanna see her " I said quietly

-
-
-

#Kwena

Bafana fetched me ..I was so looking forward to seeing the surprise he kept for me .I wish Boitumelo was here to see how my life has turned around: Bafana has proposed , my mother is coming around and most of all I have found love

-
-
-

#Luthando

I had just told Boitumelo everything, bow her mother has been looking for her ,her mother being in Cape Town for her , Christina and I being partners in crime and everything and she seemed hard to be taking it all...

We have been silent for more than an hour now and I decided to Break the silence

"Boitumelo I'm scared "

She sighed while pacing all around , butt naked

Her:"Luu there is nothing to be scared of "

Me:"Will you forgive her if you see?"

She looked at me

Her:"I am very much matured and old ,I don't know the reason why she let Rethabile raise me ,all I want is her then the rest will follow .

He smiled before kissing me

Him:"I love you okay? "

I nodded

Him:"Now go get ready so we could drive to your mom "

Her:"No , let's go"

I raised my eyebrows

Me:"But you're in PJs

She kept a straight face

Me:"Okay okay let's go "

She stood up and we walked out

-
-
-
-

#Christina

Is there any perfect way to praise the Lord for all that he has done ?
Even when the heart is dark , full of hatred he never forsake us !!

..

I paced all around , Luthando was taking longer than I had expected ..I
was so nervous , Shirley could see that .

She walked up to me

Her:"As much as I hate to meet her , but your nervousness is worrying
me off "

I looked at her

Me:"I'll okay .."

She held both my hands

Her:"Finally you'll be the happiest mom on earth "

I smiled ..

..

Bafana walked in with his girlfriend

Fana:"He isn't back yet ?"

I shook my head

Kwena:"Babe what going on here?"

Fana:"Babe let's wait for someone , then I'll tell you "...

..

Luu also walked in with Boitumelo ...

My heart jumped ..

All I could see was the younger identical me

Both her and Kwena screamed in Joy as they both ran to each other ..

Shirley seemed too shocked than surprised to see her

Shirley:" BOITUMELO?"

Boitumelo: "SHIRLEY?"

Then she looked at me

Her:"And I don't have to ask "

We both kept quiet as she slowly made her way to me

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred

Not edited

MOTHER'S HATRED

INSERT FINALE P1

Insert 63

'All I wanted to do was to back up but my heart is shattered into pieces
.The kind of pain where you want to just simply go to your room and
cry.Let tears cry out your soul'

-Boitumelo

-
-
-
-

#Shirley

I remember when I first saw Boitumelo at the airport ..Though she had a
pregnancy bump , I could feel the connection between us , the spark
.Something I have never felt for a lady .

She seemed a lot different , too broken But had a smile covering her broken heart .I could see through her eyes that she has been through a lot but I swear she seemed too strong to not let them destroy her .
Every time we spoke on the cellphone I knew she was beautiful on the outside and could tell she was as much beautiful on the inside also ...
Daily I was falling in love with her , her beauty, sense of humour , her personality , her voice was a turn on to me

BUT never did I know that I had fallen in love with my blood , my sister ,
Luthando's baby mama .

...
...
...
..

It was really hard to take it all in

We have been silent for a while now , Mom seemed nervous and also excited to see her , Kwena was just over the moon ..
And in Boitumelo's and Luthando's eyes I could see true love for each other in their eyes ..

I felt really jealous , I thought I would make her mine

"Uh...u..I-" I have never been so out of words ever in my life

...
...
..
•
•

#Boitumelo

We were all silent , and my heart beating fast ,with excitement and with fear ...

We looked very much alike but what shocked me rather than surprising me was seeing Shirley here

Christina: "I -I have been dying to meet you"

I could tell from her voice that shs was at the verge of breaking

She slowly walked towards me

This was the moment I never thought I would experience in my life ,
Rethabile has been my mother , though she abused me both physically
and emotionally , I never thought there would be other woman to be said
she is my mother ..

...

..

Shirley chuckled bitterly

Shirley: "I don't understand , all along when you mentioned her name
,Boitumelo , you meant her ?..Is she my sister ?Luu is she the Boitumelo
you have been telling me about ?"

Luthando nodded

Shirley: "I ..I-"

She sighed but her sigh sigh came with a bitter chuckle once more

She looked at the woman

Her:"Ma , I -"

Ma?OMG !!!she is my sister ?

Christina turned to her

"What is it Shirley ?Can't you just close your fucken mouth ?"

Shirley turned

"Wow!!" She walked out

Okay that was uncalled for!

Luthando: "I think we should give them some privacy "

Kwena:"Yeah " she looked at me while smiling

"Babe we'll be outside "

I smiled , I was really happy seeing them but same timely emotional

..

They all walked it leaving "my mom" and I ..

We both kept quiet , it was an awkward moment for both of us

Her:"I-Can we? "

I walked to her and we sat on the chairs

Her:"Boitumelo I ...H-" she was truly breaking down not making it easy for me to stay strong ..

We both let the tears out but

me it was worse because I literally broke down in loud sobs ..She stood up and came to side and rubbed my back ..

All the memories of me stealing , stabbing people , prostituting , robbing people their lives flashed in my mind and knowing Rethabile made me do them knowing I ain't nothing to her was literally breaking me .For a moment I had forgotten about my pregnancy and let my emotion roll on out

"For 25 years , I thought she is my mother . She hated me , all along I thought in was MOTHER'S HATRED !! I thought MOTHER'S HATRED was the one breaking me .At times I would pray though I knew it was useless , but still I prayed that the Lord can take me because all I needed was to be loved by my own mother .I grew up no knowing what love is and I don't know how it feels to be loved by my own mother ..25 years !!25 years "I spoke in between sobs which were becoming worse

She knelt before me

Her:" I am here now , Your mother is here now baby "

That alone comfort me ...

-
-
-
-

#Rethabile

"Can I talk to Mrs Rethabile Mokoena ?"

Me:"Speaking "

Her:"Mem you're speaking to Bopaki Mello ,calling from Arc solutions .I'm calling Mokoena funeral parlour's rent .We have not received a rent for the past two months mem"

I sighed

Me:"Yeah , I ..I know , I had problems with my account but I promise I'll transfer it now "

Her:"That would be great mem. I believe you don't want to see the funeral parlour being kicked off the Arc "

Me:"Like I said , I'll transfer it now "

Her:"Okay , have a good day mem"

I hung up , I balanced my head on pillow .

Tears threatened to stream down off my cheeks .

What am I gonna do ?

I'm going bankrupt.

The business is also slow .

Boineelo is no where to be found to help me .

I can not do anything on my own because I'm still in pains .

WHAT AM I GONNA DO ?

-
-
-

•

#Kwena

I wish I could have stayed to spend time with Boitumelo but I couldn't , I had promised mom that I'll meet her and she called that we should meet right then .I was nervous , I don't know if I wanted to meet her or what after so long ..

Bafana had borrowed me his car so I drove to the given address

...

I parked outside a small yet beautiful bond house , there were kids playing outside ..

Me:"Bo Nana ,ahh baholo bateng ka mo lapeng (kids , are the elders around)?"

One of the kids : "Eya , Mme oteng , le Ausi Tshidi le yena oteng (Yes , mom is around , and sister sister also)

I went to the main door and timidly knocked

Mom opened after a few moments

I could see joy in her eyes when she saw me , she looked more older but still fresh ..

She wanted to hug me but I cleared my throat and that stopped her

Her:"Come in "

She stepped aside and I walked in .

The house beautiful and clean, that's my mother for you (A clean freak)

"Can I get you something to drink ?Apple juice .I Know you lo-"

Me:"Used to .Anyway no thank you "

We both kept quiet ..

I thought I would be happy to see her but to tell the truth I wasn't instead I found my self angry at her

Her:"How have you been?"

I smiled

Me:"How do you think I have been ?In the streets ?"

Her:"Stupid question ,I'm sorry "

Me:"You don't have to be , you are not the one that kicked me to the streets .Alone and pregnant !"

Her : "Baby i-"

I gave her my hand

I stood up

"Actually it was a mistake coming her "

I walked to the door

Her:"Kwena please "

I opened the door but turned

Me:"Anyway I am engaged to be married ."

I turned and walked to the door , it was a mistake coming here !

TO BE CONTINUED

mother's hatred

I think I might have made a mistake with starting with Insert finale so soon because really we still have many inserts till the end ...

Anyway I have been busy with driving lessons and they were tiring me to the core but on Friday I'll be testing and hopefully I'll pass then we'll continue with daily inserts with no disturbance..

MOTHER'S HATRED

INSERT FINALE P2

Insert 64

'At the end , wonders shall be done , the broken hearted will be mended and yet again we'll be happy and forget the terrible past we have been through..

DISTURBING MEMORIES WILL BE FORGOTTEN '

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

ONE MONTH LATER

#Boitumelo

I wouldn't really say I have got a happy ending because Kwena's life is still not mended ,but I should say finally , things are coming together ...

We were still in Cape Town , just Christina ,Kwena and I ..

The boys left two weeks back ,they had to go back to work .

Shirley dissapeared the day we both found out we are blood sisters

.Funny thing is , we got so close that I even had grew deep feelings for her.

Things between Christina and I were working just fine .The connection and mother -daughter bond was growing stronger daily ..

She is a true definition of mom , cares for me , doesn't underestimate me , listens to my problems and all those good things that Rethabile failed to do as a mother .

...

..

My pregnancy was also perfect :The baby is okay and healthy, Chrissy even accompanied me to my gynae a week back , I also found out I'm carrying a baby girl , Six months ...

It is true that there is always light at the end of every tunnel .I remember when I cried daily , I remember when I knelt , shouted at him on why would he turn his back at me like that .I remember when I began to grow hatred towards him .I was angry .How did I differ from his other kids ? Did I wrong him that much ?

Those were my questions when ever I knelt and felt the urge to shout at him .

To all those that are going through the dark, through break down, through hard tantrums .Note this , God never let his children in the dark forever , he may have let you longer but I know he had a reason .No one can comprehend his ways for they are secret.He may not have given you light yesterday or even today but eventually he will give you for he never let his children go through breakdown all alone .Remember his word says "Hold on to him the lord your father for all that temporary trouble we suffer will bring us a tremendous and eternal glory ,much greater than trouble

Just hold on and keep faith that he is watching and soon he will remove heavy burdens on your shoulders

..

..

..

"You have been lost too deep in thought "

I turned , and smiled

Me:"I'm just tired "

Her:"Can I give you a massage ?"

I laughed

Me:"That's so unlike you Kwena , what do you want ?"

She also laughed.I moved a bit from the couch creating space for her to sit

Me:"I'm so craving for that Hennessy right now !"

Her:"Forget having it ,where is mom ?"

Me:"She said she has a "business" to take care off and might come back very late .You know how Chrissy is "

She kept quiet

Me: "Bafana called , he was very much worried about you "

Her:"I needed some air ,I'll call him"

Me:"You don't seem fine "

Her:"Dad is coming back to South Africa"

Me:"I'm sorry to hear that , hopefully things might workout between your family "

She sighed

Her:"I was so keen to fixing things with mom but with daddy coming back I don't think that will be possible "

I wrapped my arm around her neck

Me:"He might have chased you , caused your miscarriage but my friend he is still your father Kwena .At some point you'll have to forgive and let go because you cannot hold anger in you forever "

She looked at me

Her:"When have you become so matured "

I gave her a middle finger and we both laughed ..

-
-
-

#Boineelo

Life can surprising at times

From a spoilt princess down to a prostitute if I would call my self that .

Things have fallen apart for mom and I ..

The woman who shot her forced to take over the funeral parlour and its up and running all in her name .The prostitutes are no longer working for mom .So I had to do something to protect her and its kind of working for me , that's prostituting .

It breaks me to see my mother suffering so much , she is going bankrupt and soon we'll be forced to sell our house to move a much smaller and affordable one .

Thato moved in with Luthando's mother because she wants nothing to do with me ..

..

I was at Pep buying a few cloths for Thato , I have decided to go see her today .

I didn't buy many things a two pair of jeans , a T-shirt and a pack on panties and drove to Tabitha's place .I was so nervous ..

I knocked a few times until Luthando opened the door .My heart beat faster

"Hi..Hey .Is Thato around ?" I asked

He was silence for a few moments

Him:"Karma is bitch right ?"

Me:"Luthando please"

Him:"The wrong we do to other comes back for us "

I kept silent as tears flooded my eyes , its like he enjoyed seeing my break down

He chuckled

Him:"She is at the airport with mom as we speak , they are going to Cape Town "

I handed out the Pep plastic to him

Me:"Please give her this when she gets back "

He just looked at it I placed it down and turned , my heart broke ...

-
-
-
-

#Thabitha

Thato:"It will be my first Time in a plane"

I chuckled in disbelief

Me:"I thought Koko always took you to her trips "

Her:"No , they always left me at my friend's place "

I looked at her and smiled

Me:"Dong worry baby , you'll travel with me all around the world "

She also smiled ..

My phone rang , I looked at it was Banzi .

He has been calling me lately saying he is coming back to South Africa .

Well, I still love Banzi but the reality is in love with someone else now and I heard they have 4 kids together now .

Him and I have been married for 25 years till I found out he had a baby who is about 4 years younger than the twins .Then more kids .I loved him even when I new he was gangster and forever stood by him sometimes love alone is not enough to stay with someone .

Me:"I have to take this baby "

I said to Thato standing up and walking a but far from her

Me:"Banzi ?"

Him:"Ma ka Bafana "

I kept quiet

Him:"Are you in Cape Town already ?"

Me:"No , but I will be leaving Or tambo now "

Him:"Okay , And Thabitha make sure you treat that girl with respect. She is carrying my grandchild "

I rolled my eyes

Me:"You could have gone there yourself !"

Him:"I will be boarding there tomorrow at,17:30 I hope you're still beautiful and curvey"

I rolled my eyes one more

Me:"Tengetile why did you call me"

Him:"Actually I would like all my children to meet and I would also like you to meet Malerato"

Me:"And who's that again ?"

Him:"My wife "

I kept quiet

Him:"Will you be able to meet her ?She is also in Cape Town "

Me:"Tengetile I'm going there to apologise to Luthando's woman , to be there for her not to meet your so called family "

He kept quiet

I looked at the screen the hung up , I have got more important things to do than to be busy entertaining Banzi's bullshit ..

-
-
-

#Kwena

"Daddy will be landing to Cape Town tomorrow and he has organised a meeting so he said you should also be there !"

-Tshidi

I read the message out loud then threw my self on the bed in annoyance .
Dad will never change , he loves being controlling towards us .I know he isn't calling to apologise but to tell me how I have made my self to be like this .I know he won't congratulate me on my engagement but to underestimate it .

I hate that man !!

I hate him with passion !!

Not edited

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred

MOTHER'S HATRED
INSERT FINALE P3

Insert 65

'For now , the hardships of life can make you seem as a weaker person ..
Remember you survived storms , heavy rainfalls , draughts so what
makes you want to give up when you have come so far ? ,
Hold on , he who is above is coming to rescue you !!!'

-Boitumelo

-
-
-
-

#Luthando

Him:"Toiletries? "

Me:"Check!"

Him:"Sneakers?"

Me:"Check!"

Him:"Then what do you think we have forgot to pack because looks like
everything we need is right here ?"

Me:"Nothing , if we forgot something then we'll buy it in Cape Town "

Him:"Sure , did you call ma ?Has she arrived yet ?"

Me:"I haven't called her yet but I think she is already there"

He pushed the luggage to the door

Him:"I can't wait to make love to my woman when I get there "

I looked at him and burst in laughter ,he gave me a dead stare

Me:"Yini(What)?I never thought I'd see you so much in love ."

Him:"Well, Kwena made me "

I also pushed the luggage then checked my wrist watch

Me:"We should get going "

He also looked at his watch

Him: "Yeah "

I looked at him

Me: "You miss Kwena but it's like you're not looking forward to going to Cape Town "

Him: "I am ,I'm just not looking forward to seeing Dad "

I kept quiet

Him: "He can be so controlling at times ...You know that with him nothing we do or make is good .Ngyam zonda (I hate him)"

Me: "You don't mean that"

Him: "Well I do .That man is nothing but just a piece of shit .He left mom,us but now he is demanding to see us .I'm even failing to understand why mom agreed to this bullshit !"

I raised my eyebrow

Me: "Bafana can we just leave before you say things you don't have to say "

He kept quiet

I pushed the luggages outside leaving him to cool his heart ...

I also do hate my father , I hate him for everything he has done to mom , the betrayals , putting my mother's life in danger because of his gangsterism and all but at times I just force my self to let go of the past and move on ...

-
-
-
-

#Thabitha

We land in Cape Town at exactly 19:45 , I didn't book a room for us instead the uber drove us straight to Boitumelo's hotel .

I was so nervous , I am not at all good at apologising .Worst of all is that I have to also apologise to Bafana's girlfriend who happens to be there ...

I sighed as the uber dropped us ..

"Are you nervous ?"

I looked at her and nodded

She smiled

Her:"Aunt Boitumelo is not as bad as you think she is .She doesn't hold grudges ...As long as you will show how sorry you are then trust me you will see how Angel hearted she is "

I smiled faintly

Me:"Your mind is older than your age "

She laughed a little

Her:"Boineelo treated me the same way koko treated Boitumelo ,so being alone taught me how to be matured at an early age "

I smiled while walking towards room 134 ..It is their hotel room number, Luthando gave it to me ..

I let Thato do the knocking and indeed Boitumelo opened the door ..

Her and Thato threw themselves in each other's arms right in excitement

Boitu:"Thato!!!! "

Thato:"Oh my God Boitumelo look at you !"

She laughed

Boitu:"Babe I thought I'd never see you again ..."

Sadness crowded her eyes

Thato: "You know that's not possible "

They hugged once more

Boitu:"Argh where is my respect at , come in"

We walked inside and she closed the door behind

Boitumelo looked at me

Her:"Can I get you anything to drink?"

Me:"Yes , water "

I then looked at Thato

"Why don't you go and get me water while I talk to your aunty ?"

She stood up

I sat on the couch and sighed

Me:"I don't know where to begin "

She kept quiet

"You know , Rethabile made me hate you for the unknown .She made me think you are the black sheep .She made me hate you and love Boineelo much ..she said bad things about you and made me see you as a cheap wh- .." I stopped talking .

"But it not an excuse , I am sorry for believing all the lies she said about you "

She looked at me and smiled faintly

Her:"I have been waiting for this moment ,I have been waiting for the day You put your pride aside and ask me what happened but unfortunately you came while it is too late .I am not angry, I have lived all my life with anger but now I no longer have it within me because this person in here(pointing her bump) doesn't need that "

I held her hand

Me:"I know I should have acted as a mother , I should have protected you against Rethabile"

Her:"It wouldn't be possible , the person I had thought Is my mother couldn't protect me"

"I know , Boitumelo I'm sorry baby"

I could see her eyes shinning with tears

Her:"I long forgave you , I forgave you from the day you called me the black sheep of the family , I forgave you long ago"

Me:"Do you wanna know what is in my thought right now ?"

She nodded

"That how couldn't I see this woman from a while ago ?So true to be my son's wife .With pure heart of gold .Right now I know you are perfect for my son and I hate my self for not being able to see that all along "

She laughed with tears

Me:"Come here ?"

She got closer We hugged ...

-
-
-
-

#Kwena

I was at a nearby sports bar drinking Hennessy when Christina came my way

Her: "And I think you've had enough "

I looked at her and laughed

Me: "But this is my second glass mos "

She chuckled

Her: "Can I join ? "

Me: "Sure "

She sat down

Her: "So now that you are here who is with my daughter at the hotel?"

Me: "She is alone , I left her sleeping "

Her: "What if she goes in labour all alone ?"

Me: "Christina she is only six months !And we are in the same building !!"

She took my glass and gulped it

Her: "So you can talk to me , what eating you up ?"

Me: "Nothing .."

She looked at me

Me: "Argh okay then ...My dad is coming back to South Africa"

Her: "Aren't you supposed be happy about that ?"

Me: "No !!That man is a true definition of pure evil , how can I be happy when I know that he is only coming back to hurt my mother ?"

Her: "I don't understand "

Me: "Christina that man is just something else , he is a cheater , a manipulator, the devil him self .."

Her: "O-k-a-y"

Me: "I wish the police could find him and arrest him so he could rot in hell

!!!"

Her:"You don't have to say that. Tell me , where was he all along ?"

Me:"He is a gangster. The police were looking for him until he decided to run back to Swaziland .Now he is coming back and is demanding to see me .That man is-"

Her:"Whoa hold it right there "

I kept quiet

Her:"Your father is from Swaziland? "

Me:"Yes "

She kept quiet

-
-
-

#Christina

(Continuation of conversation)

I didn't really understand ..

Was it a coincidence or what ?

Last time I checked , Banzi ran back to Swaziland because of robbing a bank and murdering about 6 people through that ..

But he is Luthando's father !!

A definition of Banzi : He is a Monster , animal hearted bastard

..Thabitha divorced him because of not keeping his manhood inside his trousers .He was abusive towards her .But could he be the man that Kwena is talking about ?

Me:"So ...your father , did he marry your mom ?"

Her:"I heard they got Married two years after i had left home

Me:"Wait , Banzi , Banzi Tengetile ..He is your father ?"

She looked at me surprised

Her:"Ye...Yes do you know him "

I hit the table very hard

"Shit!!!!"

She looked at me

Her: "Chrissy are you okay ?"

Me: "KWENA ARE YOU STUPID OR WHAT ?"

She looked at me dumbfounded

Me: "DO YOU EVER FIND INFORMATION ABOUT A PERSON BEFORE DATING HIM?"

I shouted

Her: "Wh..What are you talking about "

I stood up

Me: "I ..I seriously don't know what you gave got yourself into and its already too late but baby go home "

I walked away after saying this

Dear God , let it not be this !!We both know how this kids will be broken after finding out about it !!!!

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred

Expect an insert on Primrose's tears tonight

INSERT FINALE P4

Insert 66

'It hurts to hold in hope that things might finally get back together and there will be light but it turns out your life will never be as blissful as you thought it will be....'

-Boitumelo

-
-
-
-

#Boitumelo

Thabitha:"Let's try again in three..two..one ..Hit!!!!!"

Me:"Ahhhh"

Her:"Good ..let's try one more time "

I tried standing up but it was hard

She laughed

Me:"I'm tired "

Her:"You should do this daily , you cannot just sit around .. You'll make the baby Lazy when it's your time to give birth "

Me:"But I'll push harder "

She laughed giving me bottled water

Her:"And you shouldn't drink cold water "

Me:"So many rules ?"

She helped me stand up and sit on the couch ..

Her:"It's pregnancy my dear "

***Silence **

Me:"Where is Thato ?"

Her:"Probably swimming ,I heard her admiring the hotel's swimming pool "

I chuckled

Me:"I also did "

Her:"Let me go make you something to eat , you must be hungry "

Me:"A lot"

She stood , Christina made her way In , she seemed shocked rather than surprised to see Luthando's mother here

Chrissy:"Thabitha? "

Thabitha:"Chrissy"

She looked at me

Mom:"Baby are you okay ?"

I smiled

Me:"Yeah , why not ?"

Mom:"Just asking to make sure " she then looked at Thabitha

Mom:"When did you arrive ?"

Thabitha: "A few hours back "

Mom:"Oh , I thought its the boys that are coming "

Thabitha: "They'll be landing in an hour or less "

Mom looked at me

Mom:"Baby can I talk to Thabitha ?Alone "

I took my cellphone on the coffee table

Me:"And I'll be in the bedroom if you need me "

I said walking out ...

Honestly , I'm trying to understand Christina but she is a bit difficult to be understood ..

One minute she is smiling then the next minute she is serious ..

Well , I also don't understand her life as well .She has been in prison for more than 10 years but still , her businesses are still up and running and what surprises me more is that her and Luthando have been close for years but still cannot tell how their relationship is like ...

I didn't exactly walk to the bedroom , curiosity couldn't let me ...

-
-
-
-
-

#Thabitha

Christina can be intimidating at times and right now she had no smile on

her face showing she hates seeing me next to her daughter ..

It is understandable, I emotionally abused her daughter but I never abused her knowing she was a victim in it all..Now I went to Cape Town as a woman , a mother who cares for her child and is willing to ask for forgiveness for all the wrongs I have done to Boitumelo

"Chrissy ..I ..I came here to apologise to her "I said softly but she just kept quiet and looked at me

Me:" Chrissy I swear , all I did was because of Rethabile , she made me see Boitumelo as a bad person "

Her:"I know "

Excitement reached my heart knowing she won't harm me , trust me she could and she would

Me:"Really ?"

She kept quiet and started pacing around

Her:"Do you know what you have done ?"

I looked at her in a blank expression

Her:"When is Banzi coming to Cape Town ?"

Me:"Tonight or tomorrow why are you asking ?"

She sighed but closed it with an evil chuckle

Me:"Christina what is it ?"

She walked up to me

Her:"Why did you divorce him ?Was it because he was a manwhore to be kept as a husband or were you the problem ?Didn't you satisfy him for him to run to other women to give him kids ?"

I stood up and faced her , she was upsetting me

Me:"Christina DONT YOU DARE TALK TO ME LIKE THAT! "I said pointing a finger at her

She also stood right in front of me

Her:" Or what ?Or what Thabitha ?You were out there pursuing your dreams and busy running after kids young enough to be Bafana's friends forgetting Banzi was at home waiting for you to be his wife!!Look at what you guys have done now !!!"

I kept quiet ,I was getting lost more than I was now

Me:"What exactly do you wanna tell me ?"

"SAY IT CHRISTINA!!"

She walked very close to me closing the gap between us

Her:Kwena was raised the same way Boitumelo was raised and I won't let you take her happiness away from her .I am here to be their long lost happiness now and no dog can take that away from her !!

The child has finally found happiness and now you and Banzi decided to get back to complicate her life !!!! I WANT YOU TO LISTEN TO ME AND LISTEN TO ME VERY CAREFULLY , TELL YOUR HUSBAND.....EX HUSBAND OR WHATEVER HE IS TO YOU THAT HE MAY BE KASI CRIMINAL OR WHATEVER BUT I AM CHRISTINA AND NOTHING SCARES ME SO LET I SEE EVEN A SINGLE TEAR ON KWENA'S CHEEK , I'LL KILL THE BOTH OF YOU WITH NO HESITATION!!!"

my heart beat faster , what was she talking about ..She attempted to walk past me but I quickly held her arm , I couldn't let her leave me with a question mark

Me:"Okay Chrissy let's come down ?What's wrong ?"

She looked at me "nc nc nc nc nc "she said shaking her head

Her:"Can you see what the parents have done to their kids ?"

I kept quiet waiting for her to explain

Her:"Banzi is coming back , Kwena must be excited that her father is coming back to SA , the twins must be excited to that their father is coming back too!What kind of parents are you Mara heh?'

I kept quiet , I felt a lump on my throat ...

I couldnt breath properly ..I sat on the couch trying to calm my self down ..

What am I gonna tell Bafana ?

I remember when I first saw Kwena , I hated her from day one ..

I remember when she splashed water over my face , I could see she had Banzi's features and his attitude but I never had it in mind that she could be his daughter !!

But how come ?Kwena knew that her father is a Tengetile and she also knew that Bafana is also a Tengetile but didn't that skip her mind ?

This is not making any sense !!!..

-
-
-
-

#Boitumelo

Mom and Thabitha's conversation left me covering my mouth in shock !!
If it is true , my friend will broken and I don't wanna see her suffering than we were last time ..

I slowly walked to the bedroom still shocked , what will my friend do
?When we have thought our lives are finally coming together then this ?

I looked up

"God what have we done to deserve this ?"

-
-
-
-
-

#Bafana

Me:"Take the bags to the hotel and I'll meet you there shortly "

Luu:"But we just landed here , where are you going ?"

Me:"I just my woman's check in on Facebook , I know her location "

Luu:"Haiy Kwena bewitched you for real"

I chuckled getting in the uber

..

The driver drove me to where Kwena was ..

It was the longest drive ever , I just needed to see my woman ..

It dropped me straight there and it wasn't hard to look for her and also find her ..

Excitement kicked in soon as we saw each other .First thing we did was to throw our selves in each others arms and passionately kissed ...

OH GOD , I LOVE THIS WOMAN

Forgive me for the mistakes , I'm a bit tipsy from the wine ..

MOTHER'S HATRED

INSERT FINALE P5

Insert 67

'Do you know what is most painful about tragedy ?

It is that things get broken , too broken that they can not be mended again ..'

-Kwena

-
-
-
-

#Bafana

She held on tight to my head , I think she was about to come ...The more she held on was the more I swept my tongue inside her and kept it going up to her clit

"Fana please don't do that !"

I chuckled going in and out of her using my tongue then bite her clit ...

She slightly moved got up but I pulled her down and did it again but this time around I swept my tongue from her anus up to her womanhood.I started eating her out once more till she reached her organism then went up her tummy tracing my tongue here and there with my hands holding her breasts together , her eyes were closed and I could see she was lost in a world of pleasure ..I stopped while I was fully on top of her

Me:"I missed you .."

She smiled , her eyes were so lazy

Her:"I missed you too "

Me:"Let's go shower "

Her:"Pick me up , I'm so tired "

I laughed

Me:"But we just had three rounds only "

Her:"Please ..."

I stood up and picked her bridal style walking to the ensuite bathroom then placed her down

Her:"I have been meaning to talk to you about something "

Me:"Sounds serious "

Her:"It is .."

She sat on the toilet sit and I leaned my back on glass shower

Her:"I'm actually fixing things with my family "

Me:"That's ..uhm that's great but aren't you supposed to be happy ?"

She sighed , a sigh of distress

"Dad will be around ..."

She stood up

"I hate that man with passion , he is a true Tengetile like you are "

I also chuckled , Kwena once told me about her father also being a Tengetile but we never went much in detail about it .It was the time when she was telling me how her parents kicked her out ..She didn't wanna talk much about it so knowing how Kwena can be at times I didn't wanna ask more ...

Me: "I guess all the Tengetiles are the same ."

She kept quiet

Me:"But babe you have let go of the past ..Look at Boitumelo for instance , you and her grew up with no one to care for you but she forgave her mother regardless of the pain she has been through ,you can also do that babe .."

She kept quiet

I went to her and knelt

Me:"Babe I wanna marry you , I wanna have kids with you and grow old together but I think we will need blessings from our parents "

She smiled

Her:"I love you Bafana "

I also smiled

Me:" I love you Kwena "

We kissed but I cut it short thinking of my dad

Me:"And I also have news for you "

She looked at me

Me:"My dad is coming back to SA today so he called a family meeting , apparently he wants us to know his "newly found " family ..I am not looking forward to the meeting but I would like you to meet him "

She kept quiet

Her:"When is the meeting ?"

Me:"Tonight "

She kept quiet , more like thinking

Her:"I...I-"

She kept quiet

Me:"Are you okay ?"

She stood up

Her:"I have to go"

She said walking out

Me:"Kwe-Kwena!"

She ignored me

Me:"Kwena?"

I heard the hotel room door shutting

Okay!!That was weird!!

-
-
-
-

#Boitumelo

Kwena's phone kept ringing straight to voicemail , she was stressing me out !!

I found this a bit weird , how can Kwena and Bafana date each not telling each other about their parents ?

Kwena knew her father is a Tengetile , she also knew the twins are Tengetile ,didn't that cross her mind ?

Christina walked in while I was still trying to make my self understand this whole situation

Her:"Are you okay ?"

I looked at her

"Uh..Uh?"

She sat on the bed

Her : "Whats wrong ?"

Me : "No-Nothing"

Her: "Okay ,Luthando is in the sitting room"

I was supposed to be excited that my man has made it safely to Cape Town but I wasn't , I was too disturbed by Chrissy and Thabitha's conversation

Her: "Boitumelo are you sure you're okay ?"

Me: "Yeah ..Let me go to him "

I walked out , he was sitting with his mom on the couch ..He stood up as soon as he saw me approaching and kissed my tunmy before passionately kissing my lips

"Respect the elders !" His mother said playfully making us stop and laugh

Luu: "Oh God I missed you "

Me: "I missed you "

He looked at his mom

Luu: "Can I steal her for a few hours ?"

Chrissy made her way in

Her: "No"

Luthando turned to her

Luu : "Go get ready "

Me: "I'm ready "

I looked at Chrissy

Me: "Ma can i-"

She chuckled

Her: "You know I wouldn't say no to him , Luthando bring my child back safely "

Him: "Uyati mos"

We laughed

He held me hand and we walked out

Him: "I have a surprise for you "

Me : "Cant wait to see it "

Him: "This way "

...

-
-
-
-

#Boineelo

I walked inside the house , it was quiet .

Me: "Mom?"

*** Silence **

Me: "Mom?"

Silence still , I walked upstairs to look for her in her bedroom but she was no where to be found ..I got scared , what if something happened to her ?

I walked the balcony , she asleep on her wheelchair but besides her was a bottle of whisky and a bottle of pills

Me: "No no no ..What have you done "

I felt her pulse luckily it still active but but faintly

I quickly pushed her wheelchair out ...

-
-
-
-

#Kwena

After My conversation with Bafana I drove straight home , luckily the gate wasn't locked ..

I didn't even knock , I just welcomed my self in

"Malerato !!!"

I said furiously walking in , and Tshidi appeared from the sitting room

Her: "Kwena ,ke eng (Kwena what's wrong)?"

Me:"Okae Malerato ?Ke batla yena !(Where is Malerato ?I'm looking for her)"

Mom walked in

Mom:"Kwena why o ira lerata (Why are you shouting)?"

I looked at Tshidi

Her:"I'll go buy airtime "

She walked out

I just sat down , I had a lump on my throat and I couldn't control my emotions at all so I just let it all out

She came my way

Her:"Kwena ke eng ngwanaka. (Kwena what's wrong my child?"

I went down on my knees , the tears we uncontrollable so were thee loud sobs ..

Even a two year old can tell that the twins are Banzi's .

Do you think it didn't cross my mind that I should find out why the twins share the same surname to my father ?

Well, it did .

I just couldn't investigate it .

I forgot about my father the moment he chased me away .I grew hatred for him the moment I miscarried , for me I no longer have a father !!

Me:"Am I cursed or what ?"

Her:"What are you talking about? "

I tried to cone my self down , I know I am stronger than this

I chuckled bitterly , still in tears

Me:"Do you know I am engaged to Banzi's child ?"

It was no use to beat around the bush

Her:"Are you talking about your father ?"

Me:"He is not my father !!Do you know what he has done ?He wants me to meet his father who is coming to Cape Town from Swaziland tonight !!"

Her mouth formed a small o

Her:"Kwena... "

Me:"No Malerato!!Count me out on your meeting !!"

I stood up and walked to the door but I turned

Me:"I cannot let Banzi take away my happiness just like that !!! I have come too far to let that happen !!"

With that being said , I walked out ..

...

...

..

"Banzi Tengetile , he is landing in Cape Town in an hour !Make sure he doesn't make it to His house safely !"I sent the message to Spitjo as soon as I walked out ...

-
-
-
-

#Chrissy

"I don't know !Just bring him to me still alive !" I shouted

General:"But Chr- I mean boss do you know who we are dealing with ?The most popular gang in Swaziland "

Me:"Do you think I give a flying fuck on who he is ?He may be a president or whatever it is JUST BRING BANZI TENGETILE TO ME TODAY!!!!"

General:"Okay, consider that done then , I'll keep in contact "

Me:"Good "

I hung up and gulped the whisky once more .If the kids find out about this , I know it might destroy them to I can not let that happen .

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred

MOTHER'S HATRED

INSERT FINALE P6

Insert 68

'The worst one thing one can do is not to try , to be aware of what one wants and not give in to it, to spend years in silent hurt wondering if something could have materialized -never knowing '

-Boitumelo

-
-
-

#Luthando

Boitumelo didn't seem happy at all .

I thought buying her a beach house in Cape Town will drive her over the moon but all she gave me was a faint smile .

Me:"Don't you like it ?"

*Silence**

Me:"Itu ?"

Her:"Uh..Uhh?"

I looked at her

Me:"Okay , I'm tired of this now .Boitumelo what's wrong? "

Her:"Nothing "

Me:"Don't make me beat the truth outta you because I would "

Her:"Okay luv , I love this house .I'm just not feeling well

I gave her a deadstare

Her:"Can you take me back to the hotel ?"

Me:"Really now Boitumelo ?Its been two weeks without seeing each other"

She kept quiet

Me:"Okay let's go then "

She led the way out ..

Something is off with Boitumelo...

-
-
-
-

#Malerato (Kwena's mom)

I sat on my bedroom bed .I have been crying and grumbling very loudly in my dialect , luckily I was all alone at home to be asked questions .

It is true that truth always has its way of coming out .Banzi and I met before Kwena was born .In him I saw a true gentleman .A man so true to put a ring on my finger .He was all kinds hot ,had everything a woman could ask for .At that time I was very poor and could do anything just to fill my stomach then he came and rescued me then introduced me to a world of luxury .I'd be lying if I said I was with Banzi all because of love but his money that's why whenever he cheated it never bothered me , all that mattered was the money and everything he gave me.

Sexually , he never pleased me at all .Sometimes he would even notice but would let it pass .Two years through our "relationship" he impregnated someone and later found out she gave birth to twins. I had no kids at that time And I got really mad that he impregnated someone else out of our relationship .He never showed any remorse nor regret to what he did .Things got really sour between us , we were slowly but surely separating and he was finding comfort on the baby mama while I was also crying on his friend's shoulder and at times riding his dick .

To cut the story short , he ended up leaving me for his baby mama and later married her .Few years went by and Banzi and I were slowly getting back together , apparently he got bored in his marriage and decided to have casual sex with me whenever we found time till I found out I was

pregnant with Kwena and surely , the father is Banzi's friend .I pinned the pregnancy on Banzi just so I could get a share cut of his lagacy .Few years later he divorced the baby mama and between us got official but I was still fucking his friend ..

I remember when Banzi kicked Kwena out of our house , it is the day I will never forget .I had to do something but fearing Banzi I couldn't .I couldn't even choose Kwena over money ..I knew she would go out there and be strong all alone. I know it was wrong but I don't regret it , I knew she would come back to fight Banzi all strong .

I took my phone , maybe its time I tell the truth .I know Banzi might kill me after this but my daughter deserves to be happy

"Kwena , We need to talk , please come to my house .ITS URGENT!"
-Message sent to Kwena

I took a deep sigh before growing the courage to finally walk out of mg bedroom ...

-
-
-
-

#Kwena

I read the message then threw my phone on the other couch .I had booked my self a room for one . I just needed to be alone and think . A knock on the door came through ..The person knocked till they decided to let them self in ..

It was Boitumelo

Her:"Kwena do you have any idea how worried we are about you ?"

Me:"How did you find me ?"

Her:"It doesn't matter " she sat on the couch

Her:"You do know that drinking doesn't solve anything right ?"

I kept quiet

Her:"But talking does"

I stood up and walked up to the window and stared through it, she followed me

Me:"I thought I'd be happy about what I'm about to do but I'm not"

Her:"What are you talking about ?"

I wiped my tears , I have never been so broken .It felt like my world was crashing right in front of me .My heart ache .

Me:"How will I leave knowing I am so deeply in love with my brother "

She sighed

I turned and looked at her

Me:"No ..You already know ?"

She nodded

I sighed

Me:"Who else knows ?"

Her:"My mother and Bafana's mother "

Me:"No .no .no !!"

Her:"Kwena don't beat yourself up , we can fix this "

Me:"How Boitumelo ?I am engaged to my brother , I am stronger than Bafana but look at me , I am broken .What will happen to him when he finds out ?"

Her:"Kwena tlhe ..."

I shut her .

Me:"I'm going out for a smoke "

I walked up to the coffee table and took my weed and walked out ..

-
-
-
-

#Boitumelo

I sat on the couch , I have never seen Kwena like that .She couldn't even hide her pain .

God why do you have to punish us like this ?

I stood up to walk out but Kwena's beeping phone caught my attention , it was a message which read

"We managed to plant a bomb on the car he'll be using to get home , consider our work done here.Banzi will be dead in less than an hour and non will know what happened to him"

I covered my mouth in shock

"KWENA WHAT HAVE YOU DONE !!!"

that's all I managed to say before I ran out to find her ..

Killing Banzi won't help but make things worse ..

-
-
-
-

#Bafana

Me:"I'm worried about Kwena "

Luu:"I'm also worried about Boitumelo "

I gulped the whiskey on the table , we were in a club .

I needed to keep my mind away from thing about Kwena

Him:"She acted so weird earlier on .Something isn't well"

Me:"And Kwena just left me in the shower , her phone has been ringing straight to voicemail since then , Luu what if Kwena is seeing someone else ?"

Him:"I doubt , whatever that's going on must be huge "

I stood up

Me:"You know what , I can not just sit here while I don't know what is

bothering my woman "

Him:"And uyaphi?"

Me:"Going to find out what is really happening "

He also stood up

Him:"Okay I'm coming with you "

With that being said , we walked out ...

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred

.....

There was an unveiling at home on Saturday so I had the most tiring week ..

We're only remaining with two if not one insert then we are beginning with wounds of betrayal which will be one hell of a road .

I missed you bathong !!MOTHER'S HATRED

INSERT FINALE P7

Insert 69

'You don't know the definition of pain if you never sat alone In the dark with tears in your eyes trying to console your self , lying to your self that you can hold on -that's pain

-Boitumelo

-
-
-
-

#Banzi

Me:"Are all my bags in the car?"

I asked my driver Timothy

Him:"Yes , except for the black one , you said I should not touch it "

I smiled

Me:"You're doing great job man "

He bowed

Me:"I'll go fetch the black one "

He bowed still ..

South Africa. My home , the home where I left both good and bad memories ..

I never thought I'd set my foot here ever but hey ...

My phone rang in my pocket , I changed back to South Africa's simcard so people here might be able to find me , it was Sam (my friend whom I secretly hate right because of Malerato .Him and Malerato had something going on behind my back .Reason I know this is because I am a gangster and I know everything going on behind my back .I never confronted them cause I knew it might scare Malerato off.

Me:" Sam?"

Him:"Are you already home buddy ?"

Me:"Not yet but I'm at the airport "

Him:"How about a glass of whisky before going home ?"

Me:"That would be great , send me the location"

Him:"Right on it"

He hung up .

It is only God that knows how much I hate Sam .

Every time he calls , I just wish I could squash his balls over but oftenly come to the thought that I also ran to Thabitha for my problems ..

I walked back to my car .

Just when I was about 4+ metres away , the unbelievable happened , it

explode ..Someone must have planted a bomb in my car ..

It threw me right across the glass wall and I knew I was hurt when my eyes shut ...

-
-
-

#Malerato

Tshidi and the kids were preparing the dinner , I really hoped Kwena would be here by now ..I also hoped Banzi would have arrived since he told us his plane will be landing at 5pm which now is 7pm and his phone is not going through

Tshidi : "And we are done "

**Silence **

My mind was just all around the place .I should have told both Kwena and Banzi the truth by now

Tshidi: "Mama ?"

Me: "Uh...Uh??"

Her: "Where is your mind at ?"

I sat down while taking a deep sigh , Tshidi is pregnant ,for me to tell her my secrets would be a burden on her shoulders..

A knock on the door saved my life

Her: "I'll go check on that "

She walked to the door ..

I heard a man's voice , which was the reason for me to stand and go check

Man1: "Good evening , I am detective Leon .I believe this is Malerato Koalepe Tengetile's home ?"

That scared me

Me: "Yeah and how can I help you ?"

Leon: "Mem we are here because of Banzi Tengetile ."

Tshidi: "Come in "

They walked in and sat on the sofas .Really

I wasn't ready to hear what they wanted to say because I know for sure that it was the bad news , Banzi should have been here by now if something hadn't happened to him

Leon: "Mem ..We , we are here to inform you that Banzi has been involved in an accident "

I kept quiet

"He is in a very bad state right now " he continued

Tshidi:"Wha- What happened?"

Leon:"There was a bomb planted in his car , luckily when explode he wasn't yet in the car but not too far from it to catch the fire ,we do not know the whole story but we are doing the investigations . Unfortunately ,his driver was inside the car so he ..."

I lazily stood up

Me:"Where is he ,I want to see him"

Leon:"Mem he is -"

Me:"I want to see my husband !!!!!!"

I shouted

Leon:"We'll take you then "

Tshidi: "What will I say to the visitors ?"

I looked at her with tears

Me : "My husband might be dying and all you care for is stupid visitors ?"

She kept quiet

I looked at Leon

Me:"Let's go"

I wasn't as sad as I thought I would Be meaning part of me was sad while part of me actually thought he deserved to die ..

But the question now is , who would want to kill Banzi ?

-
-

-
-

#Bafana

Me:"Where is Kwena , she should be here by now "

I said looking at my wrist watch

Luu: "I don't know , let me go check if Boitumelo is done , I don't want Banzi being on our throats for late coming "

I rolled my eyes .

I am actually going to this meeting all because I want Kwena to meet my father nothing more ..

Luthando walked out ..

I took my phone and truted Kwena once more but this time her phone was completely off ..

"Still trying to get hold of Kwena ?"

I turned , it was mom

Me:"Yeah , and why are you in PJs , arent we meeting Banzi's new family ?"

Her:"About that -"

I looked at her and shook my head

Me:"Don't start , you made us agree to meeting your ex husband's new family and now you changed your mind without informing us ?"

Her:"No! He didn't send me the address to his home and now his phone isn't going through "

I chuckled bitterly

Me:"He is a coward ! Banzi is a bloody coward !!Now he can't face us all because he us all because he left us ?"

She kept quiet

I looked at Her

"What more is the reason you're not ready ?"

I asked

She looked all around uncomfortably

Her:"What ..What do you mean ?"

Me:"I know you ma , there is something .Tell me "

She held my hand

"Come"

She led us to the couch and we sat down

Her:"Baby , this ..I need you to understand that this is not easy for me too ."

Her eyes fill with tears

She held both my hands

Her:"I remember when I gave birth to you and Thando , I knew that I had given Banzi the greatest gift one could ever give him .The joy he had in his eyes made my heart even brighter .Through he wished it could have been a boy and a girl he also appreciated you .."

She sniffed

"He still wanted a baby girl though but I couldn't give him more kids because of my career .I knew I had failed him as a husband and as a father .I knew I had pushed him back in the hands of his ex .And I did , I pushed him back in the hands of his ex Fana.."

She cried out loud

Her:"She gave him a baby girl ! A baby girl who is now as Strong Banzi is , a beautiful girl .A girl that I hated all my life though I did not know her meanwhile she was right under my nose ..."

Me:"You know her ?"

She looked at me and smiled through her tears

Her:"I know her , the first day I met her she splashed water over my cloths .I knew she had her attitude from someone I knew but I did not take that into consideration "

Me:"Do I know her ?"

She kept quiet

Me:"Ma?"

...

"Fellas you can believe this !!Boitumelo is in bed .Kanti what the hell is going on here ?"

Luthando shouted as he made his way in , he looked at mom

Him:"Nawe?"

We kept quiet ..

I looked at mom

Me:"And ?"

She stood up ..

Her:"Talk to your brother , we'll finish our conversation in the morning "

She walked out

Really ?

TO BE CONTINUED

Mother's hatred